

The Messianic Believer's

**FIRST
RESPONSE**

Handbook

***Providing Life Saving Answers
To Anti-Missionary Activity***

By Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky

*"The anti-messiah spirit is the quest for simplistic knowledge through human reason.
The Spirit of Messiah is a quest for eternal truth through divine revelation."
Rabbi Moshe Yosef Koniuchowsky*

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

Providing Life Saving Answers to Anti-Missionary Activity

By Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky

© 2003, Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission from the author.

Published by Your Arms to Israel Publishing,

A branch of Your Arms to Israel International Ministries

P.O. Box 692999

Miami, FL 33169 USA

Ph: (305) 868-8787

Fax: (954) 956-0048

www.yourarmstoisrael.org

Printed in the United States of America

***“And whosoever is delivered from the predicted evil shall see my wonders.
For My Son the Messiah shall be revealed.”
(4 Ezra Apocrypha)***

***“From the beginning the Son Of Man was hidden and the Most High has
preserved Him.”
(1 Enoch 62:7 Apocrypha)***

***“These are my Words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all
things which are written about Me in the Torah of Moses and the Prophets
and the Psalms must be fulfilled. Then He opened their minds to understand
the Scriptures.”
(Luke 24:44-45)***

***“Little children, it is the last hour. And as you have heard that the anti-
Messiah is coming, even now many anti-Messiahs have come. This is how we
know it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us, for if
they had been of us, they would have stayed with us but in order that it might
be made manifest that none of them were of us.”
(1 Yochanan 2:18-19)***

***“And we have heard this voice which came from heaven when we were with
Him on the Set-Apart mountain. And we have the prophetic word made more
certain, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until
the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts [again].”
(2 Kepha/Peter 1:18-19)***

Contents

Foreword	i
Acknowledgements	iii
Easy to Use Instructions.....	4
The Underlying Deception.....	5
PaRDeS	5
Accusation and Truth.....	21

Addendums

I Human Sacrifice and the Death of Isaac?	113
II The Greater and Lesser YHWH.....	116
III “Look, the Maiden Conceives”.....	121
IV The Predicted Time of Messiah’s Coming.....	132
V Ancient Rabbis Comment on the Eternal, Pre-Existing Messiah of the Tanach	133
VI Terms to Understand.....	136
VII Historical References to Yahshua--Arabic Josephus	137
About the Author.....	139

Foreword

I have had the pleasure of knowing Rabbi Moshe Yosef Koniuchowsky for over five years. Rabbi Moshe has been my Rebbe and friend. He has been a mentor to many young rabbis through his wise counseling and desire to raise up leaders of character. His ministry has been an inspiration to everyone within the Messianic Israelite Movement. Rav Moshe's non-compromising teachings of the Scriptures have been instrumental in leading many out of the false "Church" system and into the Messianic Israelite life-style of Torah and the Messiah. His Restoration of Israel series at <www.yourarmstoisrael.org> has been the foundation of the Two House Truth and set the standard for the proclaiming of the Two Houses of Israel. His previous book "*The Truth About All Israel*" recorded for the annals of time the last Word in the defense of the Two House truth. Within its pages the death knell was sounded for the "Messianic Jewish White Paper" on the so-called "*Ephraimite Error*." By skillful use of the Scriptures and knowledge of the traditional writings of the Jewish sages throughout history, Rabbi Moshe, victoriously succeeded in defending the Two House truth. There has never been a Scriptural response to this his in-depth point-by-point refutation of the "One-House Heresy" of Messianic Judaism.

Now, at a crucial time, when many Believers in Messiah Yahshua are forsaking the faith and their Messiah Yahshua, Rabbi Koniuchowsky has risen up to battle the Goliath of the anti-missionary propagandist. He has successfully debated Orthodox rabbis on the streets of New York, in print and on live television. Because of his excellent in-depth knowledge of the Torah and Hebrew, he has been able to expose the misrepresentations, distortions and Scripture twisting of the traditional Jewish interpretations of the Messianic prophecies. He has been triumphant in defending the faith once delivered to the set-apart ones by the Prophets and Sent Ones.

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook has been birthed by the Ruach HaKodesh (Set-Apart Spirit) in the compassionate heart of Rabbi Koniuchowsky because of his deeply felt love and concern, as a Shepherd in Israel, for the sheep that have left the flock because of the enticing Words of false teachers within Messianic Israel. And it is his prayer that after reading this book, *they will do true teshuvah and return to the flock of Israel.*

I believe Rabbi Koniuchowsky's *The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook* will be one of the greatest "tools" in the defense of the deity of Yahshua HaMoshiach when placed in the hands of Believers to refute the recent onslaught of anti-missionary activity. The Believer will have at his disposal, in this book, all the knowledge and wisdom of one of Messianic Israel's greatest sages. Rabbi Moshe has done all the research for the reader, structured it in a format that can be used by any one with a working knowledge of the Scriptures. Like his previous work, this may be the final Word for all who would challenge the deity of the Master, Yahshua HaMoshiach.

Be prepared in your heart and mind to receive TRUTH, because you, the reader, will have the FACTS from Scripture concerning the embodiment of Yahweh in the person Messiah Yahshua. *Study this book with your Bible next to you and look up every reference given to show yourself a workman that does not need to be ashamed!* A loved one's salvation may be depending upon YOU, THE READER, to share these truths with them and you can be an instrument in the hands of your Maker to release them from the clutches of the wolves in sheep's clothing that are terrorizing the flocks of the Good Shepherd.

Rabbi Koniuchowsky is the founder and *Nasi* (President) of the *Union of Two House Messianic Congregations* based in Miami, Florida. The UTHMC has over 250 member congregations and home fellowships. Rabbi Koniuchowsky is also the rabbi and shepherd of B'nai Yahshua Synagogue in Miami,

**The Messianic Believer's
First Response Handbook**

Florida. His worldwide outreach ministry of “Your Arms to Israel” has an internet audience outreach of over three thousand every day and thousands look to it daily to receive inspiration and guidance from his well-equipped staff of writers and contributors.

Rabbi Edward Levi Nydle
Board of Rabbis-UTHMC
BnaiAvraham, Ottumwa, Iowa
1/12/03

Acknowledgements

Many people have played key roles in the preparation of the work you have in your hands. My wife Rebbetzin Rivkah, who is the “helpmate of helpmates” and my partner in life and in ministry, has taken up the slack in all the areas of ministry that had to be neglected while this book was completed for our readers. And of course, she put up with my mood swings during the days of preparation, which she graciously dealt with in good spirits.

To my good friend and board member of the *Union Of Two House Messianic Congregations* Rabbi Ed Nydle, who has become one in purpose with me, a real friend who sticks by me in good and hard times. When others misunderstand my motives Rabbi Ed is always there knowing “what I really meant.” His footnotes were provided in excellent detail.

Also a big *todah rabah* goes out to Rabbi Paul Todd of Titusville, who has done an exemplary job in preparing the cover, as well as putting in much overtime work to proofread and edit the drafts.

Muchos gracias, to my friend and co-laborer Rabbi Yochanan Mascaro, for his assistance in spirit and in notes on the truth of the hidden Messiah.

The Webmaster of our YATI and Union sites, Mr. Lee Marks, for his teamwork in redoing all our sites and giving us a much stronger and more professional presence around the globe. His humility, team effort and thoughtfulness are lessons for all of us. He is a most vital key to the work of YATI around the world.

A huge *todah* is in order to all those in the “*Miami Beach Yisrael Revival*” who have come to love our times in the Word and I am most grateful for their openness and willingness to go deep with me in the things of YHWH. Through the dedicated and unending loyalty of our brethren in Miami Beach, we gain ongoing encouragement and vision.

To my brother and new friend John McKee, for his quick efficient and professional formatting of the document.

Lastly I am grateful for the trust of all our financial underwriters who trust us enough with donations and gifts of their hard earned money. As a young minister, I’ll never forget the sobering admonition of a young Baptist preacher who during our private discipleship for over two years cautioned me with these sobering words “Moshe. When someone writes you a check, they trust you with their lives. Their trust in you is freely given and placed and you must never lose the awe of that full trust, that that check represents from people that have never even met you.”

To all those people who love us in prayer and giving, may you enjoy the fruit of our work that is now in your hands.

Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky

Miami Beach Florida

Your Arms To Israel International Ministries

1/29/03 Month 11 Day 26 6003/4

Easy to Use Instructions

Refuting The Growing Deceptions Of The Anti Missionary Movement

When sighting someone in spiritual danger, about to deny Yahshua as YHWH or/and as Messiah and the New Covenant as true and inspired. Just have one of the first response handbooks with you and see the wonderful works of our King Messiah Yahshua. Keep several on hand at all times. You, the reader, never know when this information will preserve a precious soul from eternal death. Meanwhile this is a good time to prepare yourself for a rescue, since you might be called upon to perform one sooner than you think.

Some terms used in this handbook are not the personal favorites of the author. Terms like New and Old Testament rather than First and Second Covenants, names of books in Scripture pronounced in English or Greek rather than Hebrew and many other such uses. However the author realizes that many who may receive this first response life handbook, may not be familiar with those terms. We thought it best to use commonly known terms, since the whole purpose here is to save lives and prevent ALL kinds of people from making the biggest mistake of their lives! However when it came to preserving YHWH's name we have certainly done so.

When the term anti-missionary or counter-missionary is used, it refers to those who either are professional "deprogrammers" like organizations such as "Jews For Judaism", or "Outreach Judaism", who often work on a fee basis, in order to bring Jewish Believers in Yahshua back to traditional Judaism or former Messianics, now working against the faith they once held. Sadly, many former Messianic leaders and teachers who now have turned their backs on Messiah Yahshua and deny Him, His atoning blood and the inspiration of the Renewed Covenant Scriptures from Matthew to Revelation, fall into this growing grouping. They have turned from preaching the faith to denying it and are now destroying the hope of eternal life for many, seeing that they often enjoy status as recognized "public figures."

May this handbook be a constant companion and reference in your set-apart walk in Yahshua's love and truth. May it serve to reinforce your faith and your first love from whence either you or some others have so horribly fallen.

THE UNDERLYING DECEPTION

THE FAILURE OF THE COUNTER MISSIONARY TO LIVE BY TORAH

In this day and age, when so many Messianic Believers are falling away from New Testament faith like bees drawn to honey, we must seek, discover and then root out the underlying problem. As with all purveyors of evil, the underlying problem is deception, dishonesty and either an embellishing of or a concealment of true facts.

One of the facts that was well known, understood, accepted and practiced by ALL of Israel's sages from Moses, to the prophets, to the men of the Great Assembly, to the rabbis of the extended *galut*/exile, was one overriding factor when it came to understanding the concept of Moshiach. That understanding lay in a system of Hebraic interpretation that even the simple minded could use to glean all things important and all things needed for deep comprehension in YHWH's Word. That system of Hebraic understanding used by all Hebrew prophets and scholars was and remains a system that goes by the acronym of **PaRDeS**. **PaRDeS** stands for **Pashat**/Literal primary meaning, **Remez**/Hints in the text of something deeper, **Drash**/The added understanding that can only be gleaned by a story, riddle, or parable and the deepest level **Sod**/Secrets and mysteries, which are mysterious underlying secrets revealed in the text, which can and often do require many hours, weeks, months and in some cases even years to receive, through the diligent study and meditation in YHWH's Word.

PARDES

Both the First and Second Covenants were written by Hebrews for Hebrews and as such employed this method of **PaRDeS** in all their writings, accounts and revelations. To approach the Set-Apart Scriptures with any other mindset, is to set ones self up for failure, frustration, error and deception. Unlike Christians and others, one cannot choose what method of understanding Scripture they are most familiar or comfortable with. The Creator Himself set certain guidelines and failure to employ this system of **PaRDeS**, will leave one short of comprehension at best, or lost and damned at worst. Now here is where the problem begins and ends. New Testament books such as John and Revelation can only be understood at the deepest level of **Sod**, for they reveal things kept hidden from the foundation of the world.

Major portions of Matthew can only be grasped by **drash**, allegories, metaphors, and most often by parables, which are part of the **drash** level of comprehension. *Rarely does anything Messianic come out plainly in the literal primary first glance reading.* Even the methods that the New Testament uses to quote from and to verify Old Testament Messianic prophetic fulfillment, often is recorded as partial quotes, half quotes, cut and pasted quotes, altered quotes, paraphrased quotes and such. This type of writing style and testimony is enough to drive any literalist crazy.

Furthermore this situation is complicated by the fact that sometimes the New Testament quotes the LXX or Septuagint named after the 70 rabbis who translated the Hebrew Tanach in 250 BCE. Sometimes it quotes the Masoretic or traditional Jewish texts of today. Sometimes it quotes neither and sometimes it appears to quote things that are not even found in the literal plain contextual frame in which the Words were first given.

Now what does one do? He or she if they are serious about pursuing YHWH, has no choice but to accept things the way Hebrews always did. And that is that each verse of the Old Testament has at least 4 basic ways of being understood. All 4 basic ways are as legitimate in YHWH's eyes as the other. Messiah said over and over again in such places as Matthew 13, that His teachings are designed so as to cloak them from the self righteous and hateful and reveal them to those who desire to receive Him. Since YHWH never changes, the Tanach and Torah are also written in like manner, with Israel having personal knowledge about YHWH considered so esoteric, that no other nation or people had it. ONLY ISRAEL had it. And if one insists that each verse only has a single level of understanding, which is the literal contextual meaning, then one cannot understand the Creator and Revelator at all in either covenant, since the Creator reveals Himself on His terms. One example is Genesis 1:1. In the literal understanding of the text, the Almighty created all things. Period end of story! Simple enough. But is that the ONLY message of Genesis 1:1? Or is it deeper and if it is deeper, how much deeper?

Well on a hint level, YHWH is stating that it is not Elohim the Father who is Creator but He specifies which part of Himself is Creator by stating that **ELOHIM ALEPH TAF** is Creator, a fact affirmed by Colossians 1:16. Or what does the "literal only" scholar do with Matthew 5:29-30? If we only take that literally, we are left so bewildered and flabbergasted, that in ignorance we cut off our actual legs and arms for Yahshua, since they have both been instruments of sin, at some point in time. Or perhaps we send those limbs to Kim Jung Ill of North Korea, so we don't have to face temptation anymore? He seems to enjoy collecting human limbs anyway. Sound absurd?

Well here's something even more absurd. Because folks are not willing to use **PaRDeS**, the **accepted way to interpret all of Hebraic Scripture in both covenants for 3,500 years**, and since most people refuse to go to the extreme of personal limb removal to stop profuse sinfulness, many find it far easier to deny the New Testament and attribute it to fantasy or the crazed sayings of a narcissist Rabbi or ego maniac.

Equal Weights and Measures

It has long been accepted among Hebrew Bible scholars, that **PaRDeS** is the only way to fully and fruitfully understand Scripture. YHWH sets the rules, and we have no choice but to follow them. But there is a problem. Make that a major problem. According to Deuteronomy 25:14-16, as Believers we are not to engage in behavior or conduct that causes the usage of unequal weights and measures. In Proverbs 20:10 it states that YHWH hates the practice of unjust measures. Messiah Yahshua confirms this concept in Matthew 7:1. In terms of this understanding of anti-missionary deception, and chicanery, it is necessary to come to grips with the fact that it is by violating this very eternal, and sacred Torah principle, that they succeed in creating the most damage in many shattered lives.

Knowing the laws of scriptural understanding called **PaRDeS**, they freely use these principles when in their best interest to do so. They allow these principles in much of the so-called oral writings of the sages including the Talmud, Zohar, Targums and other works. All these resources contain free expressions by free men to delve into the deeper, esoteric, allegoric, metaphoric, and even hidden mysteries of YHWH, and His Spirit found in Torah.

Even today with the onset of computer technology, unbelieving Jewish scholars have taken the ancient texts, and with "equidistance sequence lettering", have found "secret hidden" and accurate codes predicting names, dates and events in human history. In this discovery the traditional rabbis gloat in their findings, employing their usage of the esoteric TO PROVE THAT TORAH is true. However the problem that the unsuspecting Messianic Believer is confronted with, is that these same rabbis who hate Yahshua,

and His message, don't employ equal weights and measures to the New Testament. Rather they treat the New Testament as an unreliable pagan document about a Greek deity, who mimicked other pagan deities by dropping out of the sky as a Divine Savior. The New Testament is treated as nothing more than a fallacious recreation of the ancient mystery religions.

And how do they arrive at this conclusion, the reader may ask! Very simply by refusing to make allowance, and give the New Testament writers the same liberty and literary freedom in using Scripture to portray truth, as they do the writers and authors of the Tanach. This is the very abomination that YHWH said He hates. As an example, when Moses calls YHWH a mighty MAN OF WAR, (Exodus 15:3) in clear anthropomorphic terminology on a hint level, we see YHWH appearing as a man to Moses leading Israel's army, as He does with Joshua (Joshua 5:13-15) as He does in Judges 13:3-22 to Manowah, all is fine and well. YHWH is being described in terms that are not literal or *pahshat* and is being revealed in differing levels of *PaRDeS*. Or when Moses writes and Israel declares that YHWH'S ARM is the deliverance tool for the Almighty, the rabbis applaud the writings as great and deep understanding ascribing the very ARM of YHWH, as a figure of speech or metaphor, not to be taken literally, as if YHWH actually has five fingers with nail polish.

However, on the other hand, when the Hebrew writers of the New Testament employ *PaRDeS*, all hell breaks loose, amidst accusations of paganism, Greek mythology, polytheism, plagiarism, Gnosticism, deception and unreliability. By not allowing the Hebrew writers of the New Testament the same freedom and leeway they allow the writers of the First Covenant, they violate Torah, by engaging in abominations and detestable behavior before YHWH. Moreover, they cheat themselves and others of the gift of salvation from this life. For Messiah said "the Words that I speak unto you they are Spirit and they are life."¹ The Spirit world can only be revealed in the Spirit, and the Spirit of YHWH comes in 4 basic measures or levels.

The fatal result of the anti-missionary practicing these abominable behaviors are that he or she only interprets the New Testament on the literal level, and 95 % of the New Testament cannot even be comprehended, let alone received on that primary literal level. Its contents are deeply esoteric, and are available only for the chosen and elect, as was the Torah.

By this deception, dishonesty and abominable behavior, the anti-missionary can sow his unbelief, fear, doubt, and Jewish guilt upon the poor unsuspecting and often undedicated Messianic Believer. When the anti-missionary points out all the things that "apparently" don't match with the Old Testament, and "apparently" make no sense, and are "apparently" erroneous statements, the Messianic Believer is often so shaken, that he or she often renounces the Kingdom of YHWH for the kingdom of the cults.

These counter-missionaries must be held accountable for their unequal weights and measures, and their destruction of many lives by pretending that only the New Testament has "alleged discrepancies," which are not discrepancies but often allegories, metaphors and euphemisms, that CAN BE UNDERSTOOD when using and applying *PaRDeS*. The only reason that our Tanach/Old Testament can be fully understood is because the scholars and scribes throughout the ages have consistently employed *PaRDeS*. **Remove *PaRDeS*, and the Old Testament has more "alleged problems" than the New Testament.** For example: The light came to be according to Genesis 1:3. But the sun was not created till day 4. Now if we use typical anti-missionary tactics when handling the Torah, and attempt to understand this only in the literal primary *pashat*, we are left with the conclusion that Genesis is uninspired and contemptible. How can there be light, without a sun? AHHH but wait a minute you say! Yahweh is light, and YHWH preceded

¹ John 6:63.

the sun? Well, that is a *sod* or mystery level of understanding and insight. But when Messiah said no one has ever been in heaven except He who came down from the heavens, the anti-missionary has fits and claims that that makes no sense. How can a MAN be in heaven? Only YHWH can be in heaven.

But if we allow for equal weights and measures, and we determine to be fair and even handed, by using *PaRDeS* in both covenants, then Yahshua qualifies as *the mysterious heavenly man* seen by Daniel in chapter 7 and Ezekiel in chapter 1 and with Abraham in chapter 18 of Genesis. By allowing for that understanding vis-à-vis the New Testament, requires an allowance for using all 4 levels of *PaRDeS* in applying Yahshua's claims to being pre-existent. When we use *PaRDeS* to understand the New Testament, as we do the Old, as YHWH expects us to do, then we see the MAN at the top of "Jacob's Ladder" IN HEAVEN as YHWH appearing as a man to Jacob.² The hypocrites of the anti-missionary movement accept the Genesis 28 and Genesis 32:24 accounts as valid, then when Yahshua states that He was YHWH on top of Jacob's Ladder in John 1:51, they dismiss it straightaway. They ought to use the same standards of *PaRDeS*, and receive John 1:51 as they would the chapters in Genesis. If we limited the Torah, and the Tanach to the *pashat* level, as the anti-missionaries do to the inspired New Testament, we'd not only have limited understanding without deep insight, we'd be having seminars, debates, and classes teaching traditional Jews how unreliable the Tanach is, since it is so full of mistakes.

Old Testament Problems

For example in First Chronicles 21:1 it states that s.a.tan [satan] inspired David to number Israel and yet in Second Samuel 24:1 it was YHWH who moved David. Now in the literal/*pashat* this is a contradiction. If the Messianic Believer engaged in abominable behavior the way the anti-missionary does, Messianics would be holding seminars, and would be publishing teachings, showing how the Tanach is allegedly full of holes to destroy your faith in the inspiration of the Tanach. Or how about the different and contradicting genealogies in First Chronicles, and Ezra, where Caleb's parents are different? Should we as Born Again Messianics fall into their trap, and behave like they do, and start targeting traditional Jews to dissuade them from faith in Tanach, as they are attempting to do to us? And who is to blame? We are. The leaders of Messianic congregations, and the Messianic Believers who cannot and do not know how to defend our faith Hebraically.

Talk about hypocrisy! The anti-missionary will buy, and sell books with "*equidistant letter sequencing*" (*EDLS*) codes to show how Father YHWH's Name is mentioned every seven letters or so in Old Testament chapters that suit their needs. However when Isaiah 53, a chapter clearly speaking of the Suffering Servant Messiah, containing Yahshua's Name by counting every 20th letter back **from left to right beginning with the second YUD in "ya'arik" in verse 10 is revealed as "Yahshua shem'i, or Yahshua is my Name,"**³ they don't accept that. They claim the lame excuse that it is just too much esoteric and secret stuff.

When using *EDLS* used by the traditional rabbis, Isaiah 53 in the *sod*/secret level of interpretation says "YAHSHUA IS MY NAME." The *EDLS* formula they freely apply to a verse say in Numbers or Genesis, they discard in Isaiah 53, IF and when they don't like what the codes tell them. That is exactly what they do to the New Testament. When it tells them things they don't care to receive or investigate,

² The Adam Kadmon or primordial Adam, the celestial Adam, in whose image man was made. *Messiah* Volume 3 Ben Mordechai p.134, 137

³ "JESUS is His Name" by Yacov Rambsel (Frontier Research Pub.) The Isaiah chapters pages 25-65, Page 28, Page 40

they simply toss out the standard Hebraic rabbinic rules of interpretation, all the while preserving it in their usage of the Old Testament! But the anti-missionary's problem does not stop by ignoring Isaiah 53's EDLS. In Genesis, the first book of Torah, starting with the first yud, and counting every 521 letters reads **Yahshua yakhol** meaning, "Yahshua is able." The gematria⁴ for gift⁵ is 521, and so YHWH tells us that Yahshua is Yah's gift⁶ to Israel, and all of mankind!⁷

Anti Missionary Dilemma

Does the anti-missionary now throw out Genesis because of Yahshua's sudden appearance there as well? Gematria is used by almost all traditional branches of Judaism, and by almost all yeshivas. It is a highly used and favored method of seeking esoteric knowledge. Matter of fact, most Jewish people and Jewish scholars who use Gematria, do not believe in Yahshua. Do you see their dilemma? They have no choice but to deny the facts or determine to ignore them or cover them up by insisting that esoteric formulas are not kosher in the New Testament or when it comes to proving a New Testament reality.

Differing weights, differing measures, unjust scales, dishonest presentations, warped mistranslations, willful adding and subtracting to the Word of YHWH, and an all too often genuine mean spirit, are all sadly characteristic of the man or woman now trying to steal your future in YHWH and His Messiah.

You as a Messianic Believer need to stand for your faith, and fight for your faith, never letting go, as Jacob did when it was his turn to overcome, as He wrestled with Yahshua. Wrestle with Yahshua, and overcome things you don't understand but don't let Him go, and don't let anyone take Him from you. In that day that you allow Him to be stolen from you, (Yah forbid) you will become another mere statistic and trophy piece on the belt of those who lay in wait to deceive you, with all manner of craftiness, and unsavory conduct. Anti-missionaries have even been known to go to the extreme measures of breaking Torah, not to mention federal USA laws, by KIDNAPPING Believers, as told many years ago in the autobiography *Kidnapped For My Faith*.⁸ Others routinely accept huge sums of money for their "deprogramming skills," as witnessed by several recent admissions to this practice. The latest anti-missionary book and tape combinations now being used by ex-Messianic rabbis to trap you are selling for over \$100. The anti-missionary business, (it is a good living, and a great way to achieve fame, and notoriety in the Jewish and Messianic worlds) were it as altruistic as they claim it to be, would be "saving souls" without charging their inflated rates for materials.⁹

Below you will find a listing of just a few places in the Old Testament where Messiah is there but in hidden fashion. The Messiah in both testaments is a hidden concept. Since YHWH never changes according to Malachi 3:6, if He revealed Messiah in the hidden levels of **PARDES** in the Tanach, in order to be consistent, and unchanging He must do so in the New Testament in like manner. **Understand this: That in neither Testament is Messiah revealed in the literal or *pahsat*.** It happens occasionally, but is a rarity, and an exception rather than the rule. The anti-missionary wants you to think that the understanding of Messiah is so simple, and straightforward in the Tanach that a nursery student can figure

⁴ Gematria is the science of mathematics using the Hebrew alphabet or Aleph-Bet to receive meanings bedded within the text.

⁵ Gematria for eshkar=521 Nydle 1/29/03 rabbied@prodigy.net

⁶ Gematria for Yahnatahn or gift of Yah=521 Nydle 1/29/03 rabbied@prodigy.net

⁷ "The Hebrew Factor" page 1 Yacov Rambsel

⁸ *Kidnapped For My Faith* by Ken Levitt, with Ceil Rosen Van Nuys, Ca. Bible Voice Inc. 1978

⁹ <http://www.outreachjudaism.org/tapes.html#studyguide>

it out, and that in the New Testament nothing makes literal sense, and nothing literally matches the Old Testament. The truth is that both covenants must be tackled in the esoteric, when it comes to the eternal concept of grasping who the Messiah is, and what His divine mission was all about.

Beware of the practice of “unequal weights and measures” found throughout the anti-missionary’s approach. The truth be known, both covenants hide Messiah, as does the New Testament. Unless you, the reader, are willing to PERSONALLY seek Him,¹⁰ and the hidden things that Messiah delivers in the prescribed manner of our ancient people Israel, you will fall prey to the soul snatchers!

Chart of “Hidden Messiah” Texts

This chart or list is enclosed to help you see Yahshua as YHWH, the One sent by YHWH in the Tanach’s levels of *remez, drash and sod*. There are other Messianic prophecies for sure. But the ones listed below are not solely Messianic prophecies shared by Sunday TV evangelists but are those that will allow you to see the “*hidden Messiah*” or the “Lesser YHWH” within the plurality of YHWH, especially if you, have the ability to verify things in Hebrew like Ecclesiastes 12:1, where the Hebrew actually reads remember your CREATORS¹¹ but in English reads simply Creator.

Gen 1:1, Gen. 1:26, Gen 3:15, Gen. 3:22, Gen. 11:7, Gen. 18:1,4,17,19,22, Gen. 19:23, Gen. 20:13, Gen. 22:8,13, Gen. 28:13, Gen. 32:30-31, Gen. 35:6, Gen. 49:10, Exodus 20:15, Exodus 23:20, Exodus 24:1, Exodus 24:10, Exodus 33:17-20, Numbers 6:22-27, Deut. 18:18-19, Deut. 32:39, Joshua 5:13-15, Joshua 6:1-2, Joshua 24:19, Judges 13:8-12, Judges 13:15-18, Isaiah 6:8, Isaiah 7:14, Isaiah 9:6, Isaiah 43:10-11, Isaiah 44: 6, Jer. 23:5-6, Jer. 31:34, Jer. 31: 21, Ezek. 1:26, Ezekiel 1:28, 2:3, Micah 5:2, Zephaniah 3:14, Zechariah 2:14-15, Zechariah 9:9-11, Zechariah 12:10, Zech. 14:5, Malachi 3:1-3, Psalm 2:7,12, Psalm 16:10-11, Psalm 22:1-32, Psalm 58:12, Psalm 78:1-2, Psalm 110:1-5, Psalm 118:15, Psalm 118:21, Psalm 149:2, Proverbs 30:4, Job 19:26-27, Ecclesiastes 12:1, Daniel 3:25, Daniel 7:13-14, Daniels 9:24-27, Psalm 45:7, Psalm 45:21, Isaiah 45:23, Isaiah 51:12, Isaiah 51:2.

The LXX Factor in Stealing Your Faith

Based on the admonition found in Deuteronomy 19:15, all Torah principles MUST be verified with the testimony of 2 or 3 witnesses. The counter-missionary specializes in many avenues of deception. One of the major and more frequently used approaches is the casting of doubt on the validity and veracity of the Septuagint LXX, translated in Alexandria Egypt by 70 Jewish rabbi scholars in circa 250 BCE. Claims of the most sensational, and fictitious nature have been raised and hurled at this document by traditional Jews, who reject Messiah. Their anti-missionary leaders in their main arguments, insist that the current Hebrew *Masoretic text* meaning traditional or “handed down” text, are the actual documents of the 1st century Judeans, who allegedly received it directly from Ezra the Scribe in 500 BCE! They stake their claim that it is almost infallible, whereas the LXX is allegedly full of mistakes.

¹⁰ Jeremiah 29:13

¹¹ *Stone Artscroll Mesorah* Second Edition Uzechoret Borecha. P.1746

Many of you reading this including many Believers, have actually fallen into this same trap. One wonders just why this multi frontal attack on a document that is not in usage much, and is not even referenced much nowadays by Christians or Jews. Its primary usage is by seminary students, and some theologians. All these disparaging statements, and accusations against the Greek LXX, can be solely attributed to one main reason. THE INTEGRITY AND TRUTHFULNESS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT is fully dependant on the LXX being a truthful translation. Most of the New Testament quotes from the Old Testament are using the LXX as the primary source. ¹²Remove the integrity of the LXX, and you basically have no New Testament. It ceases to exist.¹³ Since it is not religiously or politically correct in certain circles to launch such an obviously diabolical frontal attack on the Septuagint, the safer and more stealth method is used. That method has as its primary aim the very undermining of the reliability of the LXX, as the basic foundational document for The New Testament. The attack is without warrant, since we know that the Master Yahshua Himself used the Hebrew original from which the LXX was derived. The apostles also used the LXX, as well as the Hebrew upon which the LXX was derived.¹⁴ The LXX itself PREDATES THE FIRST APPEARANCE of the Masoretic text by some 950 years, and the Hebrew upon which the LXX is based is at least 1,200 years older than the Masoretic text. The reliable carbon dated Dead Sea Scrolls often agree with the LXX over the Masoretic text according to Dr. Cook.¹⁵

Is the Masoretic Superior?

The anti-missionary is well versed in the LXX and the Masoretic text, and will go out of his or her way to prove that the correct Hebrew Masoretic text is far more reliable than the LXX. Many who fall from Messianic faith simply take the anti-missionary at his or her word, without actually doing some serious homework. You have heard the lies about the alleged problems with the LXX. Now let us take a fresh look at the true facts, as available through 2 or 3 witnesses. *If a position cannot be verified with 2 or 3 valid, and reputable witnesses according to Torah, then it CANNOT AND SHOULD NOT be accepted.* All the claims in favor of the superiority of the Masoretic text by anti-missionaries, and traditional Judaism have as many holes as a piece of fine Swiss cheese. The burden of Torah proof rests on the accusers.¹⁶ They need 2 or 3 reliable corroborating documents to lay claim to the validity of their held position. But as you are about to encounter, the witnesses are not available to the counter-missionary viewpoint but are to the Messianic position according to the requirements found in Deut. 19:15. Moreover, as you are about to see, the Masorites were not beyond changing Words, and phrases, to eliminate references to Messiah Yahshua. This editing and REDACTING IS A CLEAR VIOLATION OF SCRIPTURE IN DEUTERONOMY 12:32 AND PROVERBS 30:6.

- The faulty Masoretic text takes the Word for pierced in Psalm 22:16 (a clear crucifixion Psalm) *kaaruu* and changes the last letter *from a vav to a yud*. The change of letter, changes the meaning from *pierced* my hands, and feet, to *lion*, as in as a lion they are at my hands and feet. The LXX has pierced from the original Hebrew *karu* not *kaari*. Who's right? According to the Dead Sea Scrolls dated 100

¹² Grant R. Jones <http://home.earthlink.net/~rgjones3/Septuagint/spexecsum.htm>

¹³ Ibid.

¹⁴ Ibid.

¹⁵ Dr. Cook "A Pre Masoretic Biblical Papyrus" Society of Bible Archeology, Jan 1903

¹⁶ Wurthein *The Dead Sea Scrolls* p.31 The scrolls have several variants from the Masoretic.

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

or so BCE, the Hebrew Word in verse 16 is *kaaru* pierced and not lion. Not only that but the *Aramaic Peshita* also agrees with the LXX. No copy before the altered and doctored Masoretic had lion, leaving the Masoretic as the only witness of its claim, not fulfilling basic Torah requirements of proper testimony.¹⁷

- Psalm 145:13 is missing entirely in the so-called faultless Masoretic text. The 22 verses are all supposed to be lined up alphabetically according to the Hebrew *Aleph-Bet*. BUT THE LETTER AND CORRESPONDING VERSE (*NUN*) is missing. How did that happen? But guess what? Here comes the Septuagint to the rescue. The LXX has verse *nun* and so does the Dead Sea Scrolls manuscript 11Q PS (a). Again we have the required 2 witnesses.¹⁸
- In Isaiah 53 the so-called flawless Masoretic is missing a key Word in verse 11. After the word “see”, there should be another word qualifying what the Suffering Servant sees. The Masoretic verse 11 is a slick copy and paste job. But the missing word LIGHT is found in the LXX, and the Dead Sea Scrolls. Therefore we see the Messiah dying, and the after death, seeing light again by His days being prolonged. By removing the word light after death as in lite or “life after death”, the counter-missionaries have tried unsuccessfully to remove a clear reference to Messiah’s resurrection.¹⁹
- In such scriptures as Psalm 110:5, Genesis 18:3, 27, 30, 32, Exodus 19:18, 20:4, 34:9, Numbers 14:17, Judges 6:15, Zechariah 9:4, Psalm 2:4, Psalm 130: 2, 3, 6 and about another 118 times for a total of 134, the so-called infallible Masoretic text HAS ALTERED AND ERASED THE NAME OF YHWH, AS FOUND IN THE TETRAGRAMMATON!²⁰ In its place they have dastardly substituted “Adonai.” These changes are not only deliberate, they have been done anywhere, and anytime a text may even hint at Messiah being spoken of as the “Lesser YHWH” or Yahshua. Careful study will reveal that Adonai was only substituted for YHWH, in specific instances where it was obvious in any one of the 4 levels of Hebraic PaRDeS that Messiah was presented as a physical corporal manifestation of YHWH Himself. This sin is so grievous and is a blatant violation of the third commandment by bringing His name to naught or nothingness.²¹ They will have to answer to Yahweh that is for sure.

Could it be that YHWH had the New Testament writers use the Hebrew upon which the LXX was based, so as to avoid all these grievous sins of the Masoretic scribes? We know from history that the Jews in Jerusalem used a Jerusalem Hebrew text, which differed substantially from the LXX, and may have been the origins of the Masoretic text. We also know that Jewish leaders put a ban on the true Name in approximately 300 BCE and its safe to assume that the Hebrew Jerusalem text which became the Masoretic handed down text, included all the times YHWH’s Name was removed, taken away, and thus brought to naught.²²

¹⁷ Dr. James Trimm Personal Correspondence 12/20/02 jstrimm@nazarene.net

¹⁸ Grant R. Jones <http://home.earthlink.net/~rgjones3/Septuagint/spexecsum.htm>

¹⁹ <http://www.Bible-researcher.com/isbelxx01.html>

²⁰ According to non Messianic Jewish scholar CD Ginsburg 19th century Mesorah

²¹ Shavah, nought, Strongs H #7723 emptiness, nothingness

²² “*The Word Of Yahweh*” Eaton Rapids Michigan Preface p. vii

- In the Dead Sea Scrolls by Vander Kamp, p.36, Cave 2, it is recorded that the manuscripts contain Psalm 151. Psalm 151 you said? Yes. Does your Masoretic text contain Psalm 151? Even most Christian Old Testament translations are based on the so-called flawless Masoretic text. It is funny but not surprising how the anti-missionaries don't tell you this!²³
- Exodus 1:5 states that 70 souls came to Egypt from Canaan. But the LXX and Dead Sea Scroll say 75 souls. The Masoretic text is wrong again! Many Masoretic texts have been altered or removed to hide Messianic references that it is no great surprise why parts of the New Testament don't seem to fit parts of the Old Testament. Let me ask a question. Would you, the reader, rather use Yahshua's version of the Hebrew, which was the basis for the LXX translation, or would you rather use the anti-missionaries "spin zone edition", which is a decent work but did not come from Sinai, my friend. Acts 7:14 confirms Exodus 1:5 in the LXX. If you believe the New Testament to be inspired by YHWH, then you will have to believe that He led them to use and quote the LXX rather than the existing Jerusalem Hebrew version of the Tanach in the 1st century, knowing that the LXX was more reliable at that time.²⁴
- In Genesis 10:24 the so-called perfect Masoretic text is missing generations. The New Testament in Luke 3:36 inserts Cainan as does the LXX and the Dead Sea Scrolls, leaving 3 biblical witnesses against one. What happened to the perfect genealogies that the Masoretic Old Testament claimed to preserve all the while ripping apart Matthew's and Luke's genealogy?²⁵
- The Masoretic text serves as its own witness. It has no proven connection at all to any 1st century Sanhedrin accrediting. It is a compilation of the rabbis of the Middle Ages who were not accountable to any body of theological authority. Seventy outstanding Hebrew scholars on the other hand, translated the LXX, WITH THE FULL APPROVAL AND RECOMMENDATION of the High Priest, BEFORE YAHSHUA WAS EVEN BORN. THE LXX WAS FINISHED EVEN BEFORE THE SO-CALLED CHRISTIAN ERA BEGAN! These 70 Jewish rabbis had no axe to grind, and no agenda either pro or con, as pertaining to Yahshua as Messiah. They translated as 70 Jewish rabbis, with direct recommendation from Israel's High Priest, and Israel's Sanhedrin. The High Priest therefore knew and approved the Hebrew original from which the LXX was derived. Then of course, Yahshua Himself approved of the LXX. Finally the Hebrew from which the LXX was derived is approximately 900 years older than the first "official" Masoretic edition, leaving less time for unintentional scribal error.²⁶
- In Deuteronomy 32:8 the so-called infallible Masoretic text uses the term "children of Israel." The LXX uses the term "*Angels Of Elohim*" as do the Dead Sea Scrolls (*Dead Sea Scrolls Today* Vander Kamp)²⁷ as opposed to the term "the children of Israel." The term "the children of Israel" makes no sense, since the "children of Israel" did not exist at the time YHWH divided the nations back in Genesis 10:25 when Jacob hadn't even been born! But as we know, YHWH assigns angels over every

²³ *The Dead Sea Scrolls And The LXX* William Dankenbring <http://www.hope-of-israel.org/tdssrant.htm>

²⁴ Ibid.

²⁵ Ibid.

²⁶ Dr Immanuel Tov Hebrew University Jerusalem "The Dead Sea Scrolls differ in many details from the MT" Oxford Companion Bible Introduction.

²⁷ *Dead Sea Scrolls And The LXX* William Dankenbring <http://www.hope-of-israel.org/tdssrant.htm>

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

nation, a practice s.a.tan has also mimicked. Angels were around from the dawn of creation. Now that makes sense.

- Jeremiah 10 verses 6 and 7 have been added in the Masoretic, and clearly do not fit the literal context as the subject matter changes for these two verses. In the LXX and Dead Sea Scrolls these verses are not found and Jeremiah 10, and in those editions makes perfect sense.²⁸
- A verse in Ezra referring to the “Passover as Our Savior” is missing in the Masoretic, and later LXX manuscripts. It was originally there as verified by the Dead Sea Scrolls.²⁹
- According to several “church” historians like Origen and others, Psalm 96:10 in the Jerusalem Hebrew manuscripts around in the 1st century CE read as follows: “Say among the nations, **YHWH reigns from the wood,**” a clear reference to the crucifixion, and power of Messiah’s vicarious death on our behalf. Today in the supposed traditional handed down Masoretic, these Words are missing, as they are in most Christian bibles, since most Christian bibles sadly use the Old Testament Masoretic as a base source.³⁰
- The Masoretic scribes in a subtle and veiled attempt to keep divine worship, and Jewish law making in the hands of a select few rabbis, made a subtle but key change to a text from Isaiah. Sworn to oppose anything non-Hebraic, or approved by Jerusalem, the Masorites changed the text of Isaiah 19:18 so as to make it appear that YHWH would never allow or approve any Old Testament text outside of Hebrew. This clever manipulation can be seen in looking at the original verse in Isaiah 19:18.
“On that day there shall be five cities in the land of Egypt, speaking the language of Canaan, and swearing by YHWH of Hosts and one shall be called the city of righteousness” However in the Masoretic text the phrase "city of righteousness" was changed to the “city of the sun” or in some versions “the city of destruction.”³¹
What would be the motive? Well we know that righteous Jews from the land of Canaan, whose forefathers originally spoke the native tongue of Hebrew, undertook the idea of the LXX by seeking translators to do the work. From these Jewish communities of Egypt, came forth the righteous desire to translate the Hebrew Tanach into Greek for the righteous Jews in the righteous Jewish community of Alexandria Egypt. In order to remove what many felt to be a clear reference to the commissioning and legitimacy of the LXX, this alteration was done. Moreover the 7th century Masorites, desired to remove the very notion that righteous Jews living outside of Jerusalem were willing to study Torah, outside of the direct authority of the men of the Great Assembly/Sanhedrin. Therefore today we have the phrase “city of the sun” rather than "city of righteousness", which may well be a clear reference to Jewish exiles in the city of Alexandria Egypt around the time of the 3rd century BCE.³²

²⁸ Ibid.

²⁹ Ibid.

³⁰ Ibid.

³¹ The Holy Name Bible Scripture Research Association 1971 Preface p. iv

³² The Holy Name Bible Scripture Research Association 1971 Preface p. iv

The irony of this situation is that not only did the rabbis change the scripture but they also ignored their own history. History is clear that the men of The Great Assembly, along with the High Priest of Israel, all gave their approval to the project that became the LXX. In hiding this verse from its true context, they have been found guilty of changing both the Word of YHWH, along with recorded history.

The Masoretic scribes purposely and willfully rearranged the original chapter order in the prophetic Book Of Daniel, so that the chapters make no sense chronologically. This was done so that a clear time sequence could not be ascertained from Daniel that would prove that Yahshua was the Messiah. If we were to rearrange the chapters in chronological order, the entire book would be far more comprehensible like the Book of Revelation. This deed is a willful manipulation of chronology, in order to hide the clear fact that Messiah had to come at a specific point in time, and did just as He was prophesied to do.

- In Isaiah 61:1 the Masoretic does not contain the phrase “recovery of sight to the blind.” Yet Luke 4:18 does as does the LXX. Obviously Yahshua is being quoted in Luke 4:18 as He quotes from Isaiah. Now either Yahshua couldn’t read properly or He read from the Hebrew on which the LXX was based. I don’t know about you but for me it is easier to trust Yahshua than those who have hidden the Father’s Name 137 times in the so-called infallible Masoretic text. The more we examine the deception of the counter-missionaries, the more it becomes clear that the Masoretic text is really a traditional Jewish project written or updated in the Middle Ages, and used to evangelize people away from the true Messiah and the Father’s true Name.³³
- In Psalm 40:6 the Masoretic text (Psalm 40:7 in the Stone Edition)³⁴ has purposely changed the phrase “a BODY” you have prepared for me”, as properly quoted again in Hebrews 10:5, and verified by the Dead Sea Scrolls. **This verse speaks of a man who has a special body prepared for Him by YHWH, to come to earth because the scrolls of Torah testify of Him!** Now if you were a Masoretic counter-missionary evangelist, you’d want this verse tampered with also. That is exactly what they did. They changed Psalm 40:6 to “you opened my ears.” What does open ears have to do with a person coming in a prepared body?³⁵
- In the Torah in Deuteronomy 32:43, there is another verse missing from the Torah, BUT PERFECTLY QUOTED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT from the LXX. Why do you think it is missing? Lets take a look and see. It says in Hebrews 1:6 “And when He again brings the Firstborn into the world, He says ‘Let all the messengers of Elohim WORSHIP HIM.’” Hmmm. The deceptive pattern here is interesting! Deuteronomy 32:43, is found in the Aramaic Peshitta as Psalms 97:7, and in the New Testament, as a verse that speaks of worshipping the Firstborn Son of YHWH! Sounds like the “Masoretic evangelists” have been doing some serious editing. Is it any shock that having rejected the living Word Yahshua, the counter-missionaries also rejected the revealed written Word in sections they did not care for? As Yahshua Himself scolded them when He said, “FOR IF you had believed

³³ <http://home.earthlink.net/~rgjones3/Septuagint/spexecsum.htm> and Dr. James Trimm Personal Correspondence 12/20/02 jstrimm@nazarene.net

³⁴ Stone Edition Mesorah p. 1470

³⁵ HebrewRootsVersionNewTestament,p.524;notes,1505,1506,and <http://home.earthlink.net/~rgjones3/Septuagint/spexecsum.htm>

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

Moses, you would have believed me, since He wrote about me. But if you do not believe his writings, how shall you believe my Words?"^{36 37 38}

- In the Masoretic text the term in Genesis 4:8 is missing this phrase "Let us go into the field", uttered by Cain to Abel. This phrase is maintained in the LXX.^{39 40}
- The Masoretic text does not have the full version of Moses Song in Deuteronomy 32:43. The LXX and Dead Sea Scroll have it.⁴¹
- In the Masoretic version of Isaiah 53 there are 10 spelling differences, 4 stylistic changes and 3 missing letters for light in verse 11, for a total of 17 differences between the Masoretic and the Dead Sea Scrolls 1QIsb.⁴²
- The Masoretic text uses *almah* in Isaiah 7:14 which means virgin, but then denies the virgin birth in spite of this word *almah*, claiming that *betulah* ought to have been used as if they have right to instruct YHWH. But the LXX translates this as *parthenos*, which mean untouched virgin woman. The *Aramaic Peshitta* confirms the LXX with *betulah* another synonymous clear Aramaic/Hebrew word for virgin. As opposed to the Masoretic, the LXX is crystal clear with no ambiguity among the 70 rabbis who did the work in Alexandria.⁴³
- Another point of note is that Psalms is by far the most quoted Old Testament book quoted in the New Testament. "Strangely" enough, the Masoretic version of Psalms is the most doctored book. In Psalm 110:5 where it originally said YHWH at THY RIGHT HAND,⁴⁴ and changed it to "Adonai at your right hand" to eliminate the "Lesser YHWH" and to eliminate any connection to Yahshua who claimed to be YHWH come in the flesh.⁴⁵
- The Masoretic text added vowel pointing in the late 700s to "help" pronounce Hebrew Words the way they thought it should be pronounced. Apparently they know a tad more than YHWH, who didn't feel the need to give any vowel pointing under the original Words and consonants. By adding vowels, they could turn any word upside down, without changing the written consonants by getting the reader to pronounce the word the way they felt it originally was pronounced. Every time a Hebrew word is pronounced when reading the Masoretic text, we are merely repeating the opinion of the Masorites, as to the pronunciation of a word. Therefore the very comprehension of Words derived from the Masoretic text is therefore suspect. We also know, by their own admission, that the vowel points were added to the Tetragrammaton YHWH, not to assist, but rather to hinder the correct pronunciation.

³⁶ HRV Trimm p.511 note 1456

³⁷ John 5:46-47

³⁸ <http://home.earthlink.net/~rgjones3/Septuagint/spexecsum.htm>

³⁹ The Septuagint With Apocrypha Benton June 2001 p. 5

⁴⁰ <http://home.earthlink.net/~rgjones3/Septuagint/spexecsum.htm>

⁴¹ IBID P.277

⁴² Masoretic Text (Geisler and Nix 1986 p. 382)

⁴³ HRV Trimm p.3 & The Septuagint With Apocrypha Benton June 2001 p.842

⁴⁴ *Messiah* Ben Mordechai Vol. 3 p.96

⁴⁵ Ibid.

When Masoretic vowel points are used YHWH comes out as Jah Ho VA!! Hmmm. Where have we heard that before? As to the origin of Masoretic vowel pointing, general scholarship is most certain that it was borrowed by the Masoretic anti-missionaries, from Syriac, and MOSLEM influences of the Middle Ages. The actual vowel pointing and subsequent word vocalization of modern Hebrew comes in large part from the borrowed method of preserving correct Arabic pronunciation! Don't you see the irony in Jews trusting in a Moslem method of vocalization?⁴⁶

- Due to this borrowing of the vowel pointing, many Words today we pronounce one way don't resemble the *paleo/ancient* vocalization of years gone by. Thus we have no sure way of knowing that we are pronouncing any of the Hebrew Words correctly. It is possible that much of the vocalization based on Masoretic vowel pointing has no resemblance whatsoever to original usage. Are these the kind of folks you can really trust to handle YHWH's Word, and tell you if Messiah has come? Or do we trust in YHWH, and His Word, as preserved in the original manuscripts BUT not available today? WE must trust IN YHWH ALONE and HIS Son alone.⁴⁷
- The anti-missionaries attribute the origins of the current Masoretic text to Ezra the scribe in circa 500 BCE, along with the latter men of the Great Assembly i.e., the Sanhedrin under the supposed inspiration of the Set-Apart Spirit and thus supposedly free from any and all error. Not only has this assertion proven untrue, but it has been proven that the Masoretic text compiled in the middle ages around 800 CE, was based most probably on the work of Rabbi Akiva, he of the false prophet variety. Akiva proclaimed Bar Kochba as Messiah in 130 CE, and as an early leading anti-missionary, caused thousands of Jews to die needlessly at the hands of Rome by fighting, after Yahshua had told them to run and escape, and not fight. It was his school that gathered together a Hebrew text upon which PERHAPS, the later Masoretic text is based, in order to COUNTERACT THE GROWING MESSIANIC NAZARENE SECT, and their use of the LXX. BUT Rabbi Akiva lived 500-600 years after Ezra. The anti-missionary claim that Ezra is probably the actual editor of the current Masoretic text is blatantly false.⁴⁸
- The anti-missionaries claim that since the New Testament is based on the Greek LXX, with over 5,000 differing manuscripts, that the Masoretic is more reliable. What they have not told you is that the Masoretic itself is a compilation from some 3,400 rolls and codices according to De Rossi, with variances from scroll to scroll. According to De Rossi⁴⁹ and others, the famed Rabbi Akiva, who proclaimed Bar Kochba as the false Messiah in 135 CE, did the original Masoretic compilation, and certainly not Ezra.⁵⁰

Perfectly Fine Until Yahshua

⁴⁶ F Bhul The Masoretic Text as forwarded from yochananmascaro@praiseyahweh.com

⁴⁷ IBID

⁴⁸ Dr Immanuel Tov Hebrew University Jerusalem "The Dead Sea Scrolls differ in many details from the MT" Oxford Companion Bible Introduction

⁴⁹ De Rossi *Variae Lectiones Vet. Test* vol. I p. 15

⁵⁰ Dr Immanuel Tov Hebrew University Jerusalem "The Dead Sea Scrolls differ in many details from the MT" Oxford Companion Bible Introduction

Now lets further consider the many advantages of the LXX Greek Septuagint. Greek has and always did have both vowels and consonants, and did not need added Moslem vowel pointing. Therefore we can surmise that today's Greek is pronounced much like *paleo* Greek or *Koine* Greek, the common Greek, used at the time of Messiah. We can be reasonably sure the Greek hasn't changed, and neither has the LXX's pronunciation.

Obviously the same cannot be said for the "Masoretic Evangelism" text, designed intentionally in too large a measure for my comfort, to draw you away from your Savior. Its main purpose is to drive you into the flawed and dangerous arms of the rabbis, as they mold you, and make you into a traditional Jew. At that point you most likely will be following the traditional or Masoretic text only. The Masoretic text is a text that has bent over backwards to deny Yahshua as Messiah. Its fanatical adherents are akin to the Born Again Christian extremists, who believe that YHWH gave the King James 1611 CE Bible in English at Mt Sinai. The Masorites represent a similar fanaticism.

Keep in mind that for hundreds of years the LXX was used by Jews in and out of the land. There was no controversy about the integrity of the texts. However the whispers and false accusations started AFTER YAHSHUA of Nazareth had fulfilled His mission, and only after it was learned by unbelieving Jews that the New Testament relied heavily on the Greek LXX, and its Hebrew derivative.⁵¹ The fact that from 250 BCE to 135 CE the LXX was unchallenged in its authenticity, speaks volumes to all truth seeking men and women. By the time of the advent of popery and Constantine in 325 CE, there were so many copies of the LXX in the Greek-speaking world, that if there were any major problems with it, it would have experienced a decline rather than proliferation in its usage.

Since the New Testament agrees with the LXX version 97% of the time, as opposed to siding with the Masoretic text 68% of the time,⁵² you'd expect that anti-missionaries would begin their smear campaign against the inspiration of the New Testament by an assault on the LXX. Sadly that same anti-Messiah spirit was around in 135 CE, and is increasing in these last days. According to First John, a lying spirit can be identified and exposed, if they deny the Father, and the Son or the Greater and Lesser YHWH (see *Addendum II* at the end of the book). That is the spirit that motivates the bombardment of the veracity of the LXX, as is recorded in First John 4:3, which reminds us that any spirit or man that denies that Yahshua came in the flesh or that Yah Himself came in the flesh, is an anti-Messiah spirit, that was already at work in John's time.

Rabbi Akiva's Anti-Missionary Response To The LXX

The LXX was so powerfully authoritative at the time of the first century CE, that non-believing Jews, including anti-missionaries, started questioning its accuracy, since they had no options left to belittle Yahshua's Messianic claims. The authority of the LXX was so widely established in Judea and the exile communities, that around 95 CE, the legendary Rabbi Akiva who proclaimed Bar Kochba as false Messiah, commissioned a Jewish proselyte to Judaism named Aquila to translate a Hebrew to Greek text MORE FAVORABLE the anti-Yahshua views of traditional Jews. This text became popular among the Beth Hillel/School Of Hillel, to offset massive movements of Jews to the Nazarenes, due in large part to the

⁵¹ <http://home.earthlink.net/~rgjones3/Septuagint/spxecsum.htm>

⁵² Grant R. Jones <http://home.earthlink.net/~rgjones3/Septuagint/spxecsum.htm>

validity of the LXX.⁵³ Aquila's Masoretic Greek translation was written for the "express purpose of opposing the authority of the LXX."⁵⁴ Not surprisingly, Benton describes the work as "a bold literality of rendering," meaning a hyper-literal translation, so as to make the Masoretic Greek commissioned by Rabbi Akiva appear to be vastly different from the more liberal Greek LXX handling of Old Testament prophetic fulfillments. In this manner Jews began to question the "literal validity of their own 70 rabbis."⁵⁵

One has to wonder out loud that if Rabbi Akivah was wrong about the Messiah being Bar Kochbah, on what authority would he and his disciple Aquila have for identifying the "true Messiah" from the first century Jerusalem Hebrew text, let alone from their "in-house" new Greek translation. It is very possible if not highly probable, that the Jewish Masoretic text that appeared in the late 700's CE came from Aquila's Greek anti-missionary response to the Septuagint. In this GREEK translation for example, the LXX rendering of *parthenos* in Isaiah 7:14, was changed to "young woman", another word in the Greek.

The truth of the matter is that the LXX is unmatched in modern criticism. The *Letter of Aristeas* (called a fraud by anti-missionaries) is repeated verbatim by Josephus Flavius, and by Philo both Jewish non-believers as being historically accurate.⁵⁶ In that historical letter, Aristeas provides great detail to both the backdrop for the commissioning of the 70 rabbinic scholars, as well as the methods, details, and results of their translations. He insists that all of the Tanach was translated, not just the Torah, as the anti-missionaries now have insisted. The anti-missionary still insists that the prophets were translated into Greek much after the Torah so as to make Yahshua look more favorable. But all three Aristeas, Josephus and Philo, all attribute the translation of the LXX in 250 BCE as being the entire Tanach, and not just the Torah. As a matter of historical record the authenticity of the *Letter of Aristeas* was not even questioned until 1540 CE by a man named Louis Vives, and more recently by others, especially by counter-missionaries in their new found zeal and concern for many Jews believing in Yahshua since 1967 CE.

These are the facts. For more help go to:

<<http://home.earthlink.net/~rgjones3/Septuagint/spindex.htm>>

YHWH Doesn't Speak Greek

Finally the anti-missionaries claim that if the New Testament was inspired, the writers would have used a Hebrew based copy, and not a Greek based copy like the LXX for their project. Two points are in order in that regard.

First Rabbi Akivah spoke, read and utilized a Hebrew original rather than a Greek text like the LXX, and HE STILL DECLARED BAR KOCHBA to be Messiah. Rabbi Hillel, Akiva's teacher also used "Hebrew only manuscripts" and not the LXX, and that still did not stop him from touting HEZEKIAH as the "Eternal Father" of Isaiah 9:6, and a proven pretender to the throne of King Messiah!

Other Jews who read perfect Hebrew through the many centuries made at least 68 official declarations that Messiah had arrived. All were found to be false messiahs, the latest being Menachem Mendel Schneerson the Lubavitcher rebbe, whose followers all spoke Hebrew. That did not help anyone

⁵³ The Septuagint With Apocrypha Benton June 2001 Ninth printing Introduction p. 5

⁵⁴ Ibid.

⁵⁵ IBID

⁵⁶ <http://students.cua.edu/16kalvesmaki/lxx/>

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

from missing the real Mc Cohen and embracing proven false messiahs like Shavtai Zvi the false Messiah from Europe, who later converted to Islam. All his followers all spoke and used Hebrew based texts.

ISN'T IT IRONIC THAT THE MOST USED BIBLICAL TEXT IN JEWISH HISTORY, "ALLEGEDLY" HAVING A TRACK RECORD DATING BACK TO THE FIRST CENTURY C.E., IS WHAT'S KNOWN TODAY AS THE MASORETIC TEXT, A TEXT USED TO PROCLAIM NOT ONE, NOT TWO, NOT THREE, BUT 68 PLUS FALSE JEWISH MESSIAHS!! ONE CAN ONLY IMAGINE HOW MANY MORE WILL BE COMING FORTH BASED ON THE SO-CALLED PRESERVED AND TRUE TEXT.

The little known and much maligned LXX on the other hand, was only used to proclaim one Messiah, and was never used to prove or proclaim any other one! The ways and wonders of YHWH are truly marvelous in our eyes.

The second point is that even much of the so-called traditional Masoretic text contains large portions of Aramaic and even Chaldean as in the Book of Daniel and Ezra. Does the Chaldean and Aramaic sections mean that the Book of Daniel was not inspired by YHWH? The accusation by the anti-missionaries that all of a sudden Hebrew was not "good enough" is an empty headed allegation. It was never a question of what language was "good enough" but simply what YHWH allowed and permitted. If parts of Daniel can be written in Chaldean and Aramaic, and still be considered inspired by Jews, then certainly the Greek LXX can also be considered to be likewise a legitimate basis for the inspired New Testament.

Let this handbook guide you away from the errors and tricks of those who desire you to follow them, and let the truths contained herein keep you close to Yahshua, and Him alone, *as you renew your allegiance* to the Lamb of Israel, and the Savior of this passing world.

ACCUSATION AND TRUTH

FINALLY SOME ANSWERS THAT MAKE SENSE

Below you will discover many specific accusations hurled at Believers by counter-missionaries and the correct response from Rabbi Moshe.

The Beef

Accusation

Since you claim that **PaRDeS** or the 4 levels of Hebraic interpretation are necessary to understand Messiah, then those same 4 levels also define 39 violations of Shabbat, separate dishes for milk and meat, separate utensils for eating, and other such *halachic*/legal rules. If Messianics are going to use the so called **PaRDeS**, then in order to be consistent, they must follow all the other diverse rabbinic interpretations like not driving on Shabbat and turning off lights on Shabbat, since they all come from the **PaRDeS** formula. Do all Messianics keep these rabbinic interpretations? If not, why not? They are the result of **PaRDeS**.

Truth

Not at all. The four levels of **PaRDeS** are basic Hebraic principles followed by all Hebrews for at least 2,400 years. The rabbis did not invent this formula. They simply compiled it by observing how YHWH revealed Himself in Scripture. These 4 levels appear in biblical and secular history, way before the oral law outlined such things as 39 Shabbat violations, the forbidding of turning on lights on Shabbat or starting a car on Shabbat, since those very conveniences did not appear until the dawn of the 20th century, in the early 1900's CE. Nowhere does it state that anybody using or insisting on using **PaRDeS** as a means of revealing, and defending Yahshua from the Tanach, and Brit Chadashah is bound to keep all these levels of Oral Law. This accusation is comical, when one considers that these modern appliances and modes of transport did not even exist when the rabbis began to record the Oral Law in the early 200's CE. The anti-missionary is guilty of anachronism to an extreme degree. Any Messianic Believer can use the 4 principals found in the Scriptures⁵⁷ themselves, without having to keep all the 30, 40, 80 or 100 levels of added Jewish law, which in most cases were added hundreds or even thousands of years after the initial usage of **PaRDeS** among Israel's teachers. Daniel's revelations certainly can be classified as containing much *sod, drash, and remez*. As an example YHWH told Daniel, that his book's mysteries were to be closed for and until future revelation.⁵⁸ Daniel did not keep 100 or 1000 levels of understanding, and volumes of rabbinic halacha/law, but did use the divinely given 4 basic levels of Hebraic comprehension.

To say that HaAdon Yahshua did not use *sod* is absurd, when one considers that as a Rabbi in Matthew 13, He used 7 parables or *drashim*, that revealed the secret or the *sod*, (plus the esoteric Gospel of John and Revelation) and then Yahshua turns right around and attacks the already existing oral laws before their actual recording in the Talmud by stating that the rabbinic traditions such as the washing of

⁵⁷ *Messiah* Volume 3 Ben Mordechai p.31, p.46

⁵⁸ Daniel 12:4

hands with a prescribed blessing, and the justification of the stealing of material goods designated for parental care by claiming it is an offering to YHWH, were all commandments of men that sought to replace the Word of YHWH (Matthew 15:1-6). Apparently the Messiah was able to actively and consistently use the PRINCIPLES of *PaRDeS*, without following all the added levels of Oral Torah that were birthed at lower levels from following *PaRDeS*. If He used *PaRDeS*, as did all the prophets, then Messianics should be able to do likewise, and remain free from erroneous and added burdens of rabbinic interpretation, which the New Testament idiomatically calls the “Burden Of The Law” (Oral Law) from which Messiah has set us free.

Accusation

Since Messianics often use the *PaRDeS* approach to explain all of the discrepancies and problems in the New Testament, with such concepts as *Metatron*, *Memra* and *Kabbalah*, why did not any of the rabbis who wrote about these things and used *PaRDeS* ever connect the dots, and say plainly that Yahshua was Messiah, and that he was *Metatron* and *Memra*. If they believed these concepts and yet did not identify Yahshua as *Metatron* and *Memra*, then why do Messianics? None of these “*PaRDeS* rabbis” believed in Yahshua even though they believed in *Metatron* as a concept.

Truth

This is an absurd assumption. Many kabbalists did believe in Yahshua, and as a matter of fact there is much evidence that the Kabbalah and its contents such as the *Bahir* were actually written in the early 100 CEs after Yahshua and contained the teachings of Yahshua, since they so similarly resembled what He taught.⁵⁹ To make a blanket statement that were no Jewish sages that held a belief in the esoteric concepts of Metatron the Guardian Of Israel, and Memra (The Word) of YHWH or belief in Messiah as the very “Son of Yah” who never actually trusted in Yahshua of Nazareth, is a plain distortion of truth.⁶⁰ Like in all of Judah, some Jewish mystics believed in Yahshua, and some did not. Some who used *PaRDeS* believed in Yahshua, some did not.

Accusation

Catholics have changed the Words of the New Testament. It is unreliable, as there are over 5,000 manuscripts with all of them differing. The Torah and Tanach are not like that. They are the same all over the world.

Truth

Most Greek manuscripts differ only in a few verses, missing a few or some with a reduction in the amount of total words. Variances and nuances do exist but overall there is amazing consistency. Furthermore the Roman Catholics did not appear on the world scene until 325 CE, and as such had no access whatsoever to any Hebrew or Greek original New Testament manuscripts from 60 CE to 325 CE or a period of about 365 years. By the time of the birthing of the Roman papal harlot, so many New Testament manuscripts existed throughout the Greek-speaking world, that it would have been a virtual impossibility for anyone to get a hold of all the extant manuscripts for any kind of universal redaction or

⁵⁹ Ibid. p.51, p.43

⁶⁰ Ibid. p. 395 Metatron the Young Man who is called the Son of Yah and the Ressurector of the Dead

alteration. Blaming the Catholics for something the Catholics did not nor could not do is like blaming the loss of the South in the US Civil War of 1865 on Bill Clinton, who was not even born at that time.⁶¹

As for the Tanach, today's First Covenant from Genesis to Chronicles is based on a Hebrew manuscript from the Middle Ages compiled around 700 CE. This text known today as the Masoretic text or the traditional text varies significantly from the Septuagint LXX and the Dead Sea Scrolls in numerous places (literally hundreds). Exact examples of some blasphemous changes in the Massoretic text used by the anti-missionaries have been clearly elaborated upon earlier. Furthermore, to state that all Torahs around the world match is another anti-missionary trick, as the current Torahs used around the globe do not match the Samaritan Scrolls in 6,000 instances⁶² as well as not matching many verses in the Dead Sea Scrolls nor the LXX (Septuagint) all more ancient documents. (Nevertheless The Orthodox Union, representing Orthodox Jews insists that there are no differences between all the current Torah scrolls, which flies in the face of both ancient, and modern scholarship.)⁶³ Many times these three ancient sources agree and contradict the so-called Masoretic text, as well as the Torah scrolls of today.

Accusation

YHWH spoke face to face with Moshe and the Torah therefore is fully reliable. He also spoke directly with the patriarchs. When YHWH desired to speak directly at Mt. Sinai and the giving of Torah in a direct relationship, it was the people who cried out and demanded an intermediary. From this we see that the idea of an intercessor or mediator comes from man not YHWH.

Truth

This is an absolute falsehood designed to make the Believer think that we do not need the Messiah as an intermediary between sinful man and a Set-Apart Father. Throughout the Torah and the Tanach, all the Father's appearances were not by the Father Himself but through an intermediary or a manifestation of His being. These manifestations were sometimes called YHWH and we know that according to Deuteronomy 34:10 and Exodus 33:20, no man including Moses could see YHWH and live. If the Torah is true, which it is, then whatever mankind did see from Adam and Eve to this present day, is or was, a manifestation of the Father but not the Father Himself. The anti-missionary desires you to believe that since you cannot see YHWH, and since YHWH is said to be our only Savior and Redeemer, why do you then need to "see someone" called Yahshua? Problem was YHWH the Father never appeared to anyone, for if He did, they would have melted like a bag of chocolate left out in the sun.

The Father appeared through manifestations and we know the ultimate manifestation is His Son. Therefore the need for the Son as Mediator,⁶⁴ in all matters pertaining to YHWH the Father, is paramount to personal relationship with the Father. The exact wording of Exodus 20:15 indicates that when YHWH did desire to relate directly to Israel at Mt. Sinai, it was with *kolot*⁶⁵ or VOICES, as *kolot* in Hebrew is a plural word indicating that even then the Father's voice was being channeled through His Son or the *Memra*, the very Word of YHWH's bosom.

⁶¹ The Orthodox Union Jewish Website states that are over 200,000 different New Testament manuscripts. Paul Todd personal e mail 1/29/03 servant@servant2000.org

⁶² *The Dead Sea Scrolls And The LXX* William Dankenbring <http://www.hope-of-israel.org/tdssrant.htm>

⁶³ The Orthodox Union Jewish Website states that are over 200,000 different New Testament manuscripts. Paul Todd personal e mail 1/29/03 servant@servant2000.org

⁶⁴ First Timothy 2:5

⁶⁵ *Stone Edition Artscroll Mesorah Second Edition* p.184

Accusation

The Tanach, (First Covenant) does not even directly mention a Son. There are just a few vague references to a Son but not that the Almighty has a begotten Son. This is an invention of Christians.

Truth

The references to YHWH's only begotten Son are there if you want to see it, and all you have to do to find it is look for it. Proverbs 30:4 speaks of the Creator having a Son, who also assisted in creation and challenges all of humanity to discover their Names. Why discover? The Name is HIDDEN and one needs to apply *sod* level interpretation to discover the Hidden Name of Messiah. Psalm 2:12 commands all humanity to "kiss the Son" or "*Nashku Bar*", lest His wrath is kindled and those who deny Him are consumed. Earlier in Psalm 2:7, YHWH's Son is referred to as the Eternal King Of Zion, who will dwell on Mt. Zion, and rules the nations given to Him by His Father in heaven. Daniel 3:25 speaks of a Hebrew man named Daniel in Babylon being thrown into the fire with two others, and yet a "fourth man" appears to protect them or be their **Guardian/Metatron** in the fire. He is described as being in the form of the "Son of Eloah" or "Son Of Elohim." As the Guardian/Metatron,⁶⁶ this is the One sent from YHWH, who would often protect Israel through their wanderings in the wilderness, and through their many struggles as a nation. Even the unbelieving rabbis refer to this fourth man in the fire as *Metatron*, the Son of Yah, and the middle pillar of his three primary faces.⁶⁷ Isaiah 9:6 speaks of the Divine Son of YHWH GIVEN TO ISRAEL, as the "Prince of Peace." To state that there are no clear Old Testament references to a Divine Son of YHWH is an outright mistruth, which you will come to see as the chief weapon of mass destruction used by the anti-missionary in his quest to break the 10 Commandments by STEALING your faith and gift of eternal life.

Accusation

Isaiah 43:10-11 states that there is YHWH and there is none other. According to verse 11 there is no Savior besides YHWH, and therefore Yahshua by definition cannot be the Savior, since there was no El formed before or after Him, and no one else can be called Savior except the One true YHWH.

Truth

In Isaiah 43:10 YHWH speaking in the first person says there are two witnesses. The first being Israel the nation, the second being my Servant whom I have chosen. These two witnesses serve to confirm that there is no El besides YHWH and no Savior besides YHWH. This servant is the chosen, and Faithful Witness spoken of in Revelation 1:5. He is the True and Faithful One because only He was with the Father in the beginning and beheld all things from before the dawn of creation. Rather than Yahshua being a second Elohim as the anti-missionaries wrongly insist, He is YHWH the Savior, along with the Father who saves by and through His Suffering Servant.

The Hebrew in Isaiah 43:12 clinches this reference to the plurality of the divinity of the Savior, by using the often found term *Anochi, Anochi, I, I or I even I*, both first person references to being Savior.⁶⁸ This term appears often throughout Tanach, and is explained away by the anti-missionaries as mere

⁶⁶ *Messiah* Volume 3 Ben Mordechai P.395-398

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*

⁶⁸ *Stone Edition Artscroll Mesorah* Second Edition p.1028

repetition by YHWH using a figure of speech. But to those willing to know the truth as it appears in the Hebrew the term ANOCHI, ANOCHI, will comprehend that the language is a revelation and a manifestation of the plurality of divinity of the Greater and the Lesser YHWH (*see Addendum II*).

You will find the anti-missionary often mocking a Messianic Believer as to their alleged stupidity in their blind trust of “Christian produced” translations from the ORIGINAL HEBREW. If you do not know and understand Hebrew, they will make sure you know that Hebrew comprehension is a prerequisite to see that Yahshua cannot be Messiah. However if the anti-missionary should see that you do and can comprehend or read Hebrew, they will mock you or insinuate that the Tanach was written so simply by YHWH, so that all men could understand without Hebrew comprehension being necessary. As can be seen, the anti-missionary has many tricks and methods to use, often using both sides of an argument, when the need calls for that, all aimed at the goal of “deprogramming” you away from the gift of eternal life!

Accusation

The New Testament cannot be trusted. It comes from 28,000 Greek manuscripts, all of them being different.

Truth

Nonsense. All New Testament manuscripts come from original Hebrew New Testament autographs burned by the anti-missionary rabbis in their own admission in the Talmud, see:

http://yourarmstoisrael.org/Editorials/?page=new_evidence_for_sacred_names_in&type=2

Moreover, all Greek New Testament manuscripts have the same basic message with nuances and variances, as does the Tanach. In the Tanach, there are many diverse changes or variations as well. The anti-missionaries desire to put the New Testament on trial for nuances. But they are unwilling to explain away apparent problems in the Tanach. The later New Testament manuscripts have been found to match earlier ones found in around 500 CE, while the Masoretic text is based on a Hebrew manuscript first compiled in the late 800's of the CE, supposedly originally compiled by Ezra. Even from chronological consideration, the New Testament is just as reliable.

Accusation

All current Torahs ALL match, unlike the New Testament versions.

Truth

If or since all Torahs match, so do all the errors. All the errors match as well. These errors (some seen earlier) contradict the LXX and the Dead Sea Scrolls, and often times even the *Aramaic Peshitta*, such as is in Genesis 4:8, where the verse is missing “Let us go into the field” or as in Psalm 151 where the entire Psalm is missing. Or how about Exodus 1:5, where the Masoretic and all Torahs read 70 souls but the LXX and the Dead Sea Scrolls read 75. Or how about Deuteronomy 32:8 where the “all the Torahs” say “children of Israel” but the Dead Sea Scrolls and the LXX say “angels of Elohim,” which fits the text, since angels were assigned to nations when they were divided by YHWH. The children of Israel did not yet even exist back in Genesis 10! Oh! You mean the anti-missionaries didn't tell you that all these errors match in “all the Torahs” around the world? Be careful what you do before you do it!

Accusation

The New Testament is unreliable because its written 20-60 years after the fact and that is much too late.

Truth

Using equal weights and measures, which all Believers are commanded to do, we must measure the Torah on the same scale. Doing so, we find that when Moses wrote the Torah in 1500 BCE, it was about 2,500 years after the events of the Garden of Eden and about 600 years after the events of Abraham's life. Were we to base reliability on mere chronological factors alone, the New Testament would have to be MORE reliable than the Torah, since no one would try and argue that Moses was in the Garden of Eden, and no one would try and argue that Moses was an eyewitness to any of the events prior to 1500 BCE.

Yet the entire New Testament was written within 70 years of the events it describes, not to mention the fact that all its authors unlike Moses in the Genesis account, were eyewitness of the events described. So be careful Mr. and Mrs. anti-missionary! If you put a finger at the New Testament, four may be pointing back at you! Those who live in glass houses should not be throwing stones.

Accusation

Gamaliel of the New Testament wouldn't kill Believers. He is seen as a man of great reason and patience in the advice he gives the Sanhedrin in Acts 5:38-40. That is a false charge!

Truth

Gamaliel may not have killed Believers but the Pharisees sure did according to Matthew 27:1, where the entire Sanhedrin is seen to be conspiring against Yahshua, and notice how Gamaliel is not mentioned as a dissenter.

Accusation

The Apostle Paul is a blatant liar who is totally anti-Torah. He claims to have letters from the High Priest to arrest Believers in Damascus and bring them to death in Jerusalem. How can that be? The High Priest was a Sadducee, a political appointment of Rome, who had total hatred and contempt for all Pharisees. History shows us that Pharisees and Sadducees had no dealings with each other. The New Testament is a fabrication seeing that it claims that Paul a Pharisee had letters of recommendation from the High Priest who was a Sadducee. That is impossible.

Truth

While there was great tension on certain important issues of national concern, nevertheless the two parties did have dialogue and limited cooperation in cases of national crisis. One such case is seen in Matthew 27:20 where the chief priests/Sadducees, and elders/Pharisees both are in accord in the Roman trial of Yahshua. The Jewish Talmud quotes many instances where these two groups though strongly opposed to each other, worked with each other when necessary. As usual, the anti-missionaries will do anything, and say anything to get you to deny the One who loves you. Don't let them! Fight for your faith.

Accusation

A further error in the New Testament is that Paul's letters of recommendation from the High Priest were absurd due to the fact that the High Priest as a Roman political appointee only had influence in Jerusalem and even that was limited by Rome, and by the Pharisees who were seen by the people as the true leaders. Damascus was never part of Rome, and so this is another example of the unreliability of the New Testament, as the High Priest had no authority in Damascus, since the city was not part of Rome.

Truth

In 64 BCE Damascus became part of the Roman Empire according to Roman records, as it made Syria part of the Roman Empire. Damascus became a mercantile middle stop for traders between Europe and the East. The products made in Damascus were of such fine quality that it was listed at one time as one of the 10 most prominent Roman cities. Also if their High Priest had no authority over people living in Damascus, why did the envoys of the High Priest travel into the Jewish communities in exile to announce the arrival of the feasts/*moadim* in Jerusalem? Obviously the Jews in exile, even in Roman areas, submitted to the High Priest's authority to send envoys and to determine by observation and confirm through calculation, the arrival of the *moadim*. Clearly the High Priest did have authority in areas outside of Jerusalem.

Accusation

There are varying accounts of the Damascus Road experience. They all vary and are different. Which one is true? How do we know? They all cannot be right?

Truth

All accounts maintain and hold true to the central theme of Paul's blindness and conversion to Messianic faith. The differing details surrounding the experience of Paul versus the others traveling with him, who were not exactly clear as to what did happen. One thing is for sure. All the accounts describing this same event claim that all who traveled with Paul heard a Voice. None heard the Voice speaking to Paul directly. There is no contradiction here, as all the travelers were aware of the initial outbreak of the Voice. The exact conversation or content however, was known only to Paul, as he was in direct ongoing communication with the Voice whom we know to be Messiah Yahshua, while the others only heard the initial call. There is no contradiction here.

Accusation

Paul in 2 Corinthians 3:7 calls Torah death or says that the stones upon which Torah was engraved was death. How can any Jew accept this hatred or this perverted view of the Torah?

Truth

Paul does not call Torah itself death. He employs a Hebraic technique to point out that the way Torah is handled can lead to death. Employing *Kal V'Chomer* he is saying if man's overseeing administration of Torah (produces death), how much more shall the administration of the Spirit or the Ruach produce life. He is doing a comparison between two types of administrations. One administers Torah by the letter, as found on the tablets and Moses ministry of the commands, the other administers the

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

same Torah by the fullness of the Ruach directly without man's interference, and accomplishes the desired goal of Torah, which is obedience that leads to life IN MESSIAH. When Torah is administered without the Ruach, 3,000 died as recorded in Torah WITHOUT MESSIAH. When administered in Spirit, directly by the Spirit, it leads to life according to Acts 2:42 when 3,000 lived. The comparison is not between Torah and Spirit, as the anti-missionaries would have you believe. But Paul was comparing the differing kinds of administrations that can be used to apply Torah. The comparison is between a fleshly administration versus a heavenly administration, which compares Moses flawed ministry to Yahshua's perfect one done by the Spirit. Yahshua's administration was a Spirit conducted flawless ministry of THE SAME ETERNAL Torah. His gifts can be administered by man in stone letters or in the love and compassion of the Ruach. It is the same Torah, with differing administrations. This comparison can be compared to the Bush versus Clinton presidency. Most Believers would say one administration is superior to the other. However the White House as an institution remains the same, and does not ever change.

Accusation

In Galatians 2:7-9, Paul was wrong for rebuking Peter for withdrawing from table fellowship with non-Jewish Believers. Paul rebukes Him for being wrong. Yet Peter did the real Jewish thing, which was to withdrawal from uncircumcised people. Why is Paul rebuking Peter, when Peter is doing the right Jewish thing?

Truth

Peter was doing "a traditional Jewish thing" but was not doing a "Commonwealth of Israel" thing"! All New Testament Believers are clean by Messiah's blood, and kept in that path by Torah guarding. Paul rebukes Peter for not walking in love towards those that YHWH had already shown Peter were equal heirs in Israel, as recorded in Acts 10. Messiah came to rebuild Israel, and as such both houses would have to draw closer to each other and not further away. Paul was walking in truth and in love, while Peter was walking in prejudice and pride, as he had not learned that all Believers in Messiah are Israel and ought to be treated as such!

Accusation

Leviticus 19:22 proves that animal sacrifices forgive sin. Also in Exodus 34:7 YHWH claims that He forgives sin because He is loving and kind to thousands by forgiving sin. There's no blood spoken of in these verses. Yet Hebrews 10:4 states that bulls and goats cannot take away sin. That contradicts the Torah. They certainly did take away sin, as did other sacrifices that did not use blood.

Truth

First of all Leviticus 19:22 speaks of YHWH forgiving one particular type of sin, so that if a man has intercourse with a woman who is engaged or betrothed to someone else, he can be forgiven. He is guilty of that sin alone and YHWH says that a ram sacrifice will cover his sins and he shall be forgiven. Notice what this verse does not say. It does not say that all the man's sins shall, be forgiven and it does not say that the man's sin or sins will be TAKEN AWAY but only atoned for, which is the Hebrew Word *kophar*⁶⁹ meaning covering not removal. So this example speaks of ONE sin in particular that YHWH

⁶⁹ Strong's Complete Bible Dictionary H #3722

covers, and yet still does not remove. Hebrews 10:4 affirms this fact, when it states clearly and loudly that the blood of animals could not, and never will be able to take away sin. For the removal of ALL SINS my friend, you are going to have to stay with Messiah Yahshua and not jump ship.

As for Exodus 34:7, YHWH is not stating that you don't need a blood sacrifice for atonement or the blood of His Son for full remission of all sins. Matter of fact He is not even revealing a method by which sin can, and cannot be atoned for. He is merely restating a dynamic, and beautiful life-giving part of His NATURE. That it is His good pleasure, and His good nature, and full desire to forgive sins for those who need it, and love Him according to His purpose.⁷⁰ This obviously in no way contradicts or negates the claims of Hebrews 10:4.

Accusation

In Matthew 16:19, the keys to the Kingdom were allegedly given to Peter. Then why was James in charge in Acts 15 and elsewhere? That makes no sense.

Truth

Peter was in fact in charge as seen in Acts 2:14, where he opens up the time for national Israel to be rebuilt and renewed in HaAdon Yahshua, with his deliverance of the KEY NOTE address on Shavout. Peter's very name means stone in Greek (*Petros*) but more amazingly "the opening" in Hebrew as all firstborns are said to *Pehter*⁷¹ the wombs in Israel. Yahshua says He will open the door for both houses of Israel to return, and that is exactly what happened in Acts 2. James was a local shepherd, not the promised door opener.

Accusation

The disciples of Yahshua were not waiting at the tomb. Why not? Didn't they know the so-called prophecy of His rising on the third day? Even the Jews and Romans knew it and they were there. Why weren't the disciples? This is another piece of New Testament fiction.

Truth

Very simply the disciples despite knowing the prophecies were overcome with fear according to John 20:19. We all know that fear overcomes faith, for only "perfect love casts out fear." Yahshua is perfect love, and only He can permanently cast out fear.⁷² Here the anti-missionaries turn to attack human frailty and a common thread found in all humanity, that of the paralyzing emotion called fear. What does human beings succumbing to fear have to do with the unreliability of the New Testament? Rather this account makes the truth even more secure, as the disciples are not portrayed as super heroes or super saints but men having like fears and passions as we ourselves do.

Accusation

The gospels were written to fit Paul's warped theology. His influence is all over them.

⁷⁰ Romans 8:28

⁷¹ Strong's Complete Bible Dictionary H #6363

⁷² First John 4:18

Truth

This claim is absurd. Eusebius and other historians quote the existence of the *Hebrew Gospel of Matthew* in existence in the library at Caesarea, long before Paul ever became a convert. Other historians place the writing of James and Mark, as having been written and preserved before Paul was a Believer.⁷³ This is the type of baseless and historically bankrupt claim that is being used to get you to deny the Master who bought you and loves you.

Accusation

According to Luke 18:31-34 Yahshua's impending death was still hidden from the disciples, when Yahshua explained His death over and over again? How can it still have been hidden?

Truth

While Yahshua did in fact desire to prepare His disciples and bring them to full comprehension of the impending events, His Father in heaven withheld the revelation until the time of the resurrection and the post-resurrection euphoria. That is a fact, and when taken in totality, that is what the New Testament teaches. Just because one teaches does not guarantee that the student will absorb that which was being said, especially as in a case like this where Yahshua declared and prophesied the truth, but it was up to the Father to "time release" that same truth as He did individually to Peter in Matthew 16, where the revelation of Yahshua's Messiahship was said to be released directly from the Father in heaven, the Greater YHWH.

Accusation

Luke 18:31, First Corinthians 15:3 and in other places it states that Messiah will be beaten, crucified, and resurrected on the third day. What scripture is that? Where is that scripture? It does not exist does it? The truth is He suffered according to no Old Testament Scriptures!

Truth

The anti-missionary has an attitude that is tantamount to arrogance. His desire is to entrap you, and place you in the "assembly of the condemned", by the outright denial of plain Scriptures. The anti-missionary's claim that nowhere does it say that Messiah would be beaten is breathtaking. Not correct. Isaiah 52:13-15 speak of a terrible, and indescribable beating of the Servant of YHWH, known as the Suffering Servant, a beating that would cause His blood to sprinkle many nations.

The anti-missionary says nowhere does it state that Messiah will be crucified. He's right of course, IF YOU ARE WILLING TO RIP OUT ISAIAH CHAPTER 53 FROM THE BIBLE, as have almost all Conservative and Orthodox synagogues in their annual HafTora reading of Isaiah 53. The anti-missionary's claim is that nowhere does it say that Messiah will rise on the third day. Well according to the rendering of this chapter in the Masoretic traditional text with its hundreds of changes and eradications of YHWH's Name it may not. But a closer look at the LXX, and the Dead Sea Scrolls in Isaiah 53:11, reveals that it is recorded that He (Yahshua the Suffering Servant) would "see light" the result of His suffering. The only light one can see after death is the light of "resurrection light." This resurrection text is conveniently left out in the Masoretic.

⁷³ *Hebrew Gospel Of Matthew*. Howard. Mercer Press. Notes

Also in Psalms 16:10 we see the Set-Apart One of Israel, as the One and Only One who did not have His corpse corrupt in the grave (*sheol*) but would see the light of resurrection life by receiving the path OF LIFE according to verse 11, where this new resurrected life is said to be found at the RIGHT HAND OF YHWH, as confirmed in Psalm 110:1 and 5. This verse in Psalm 16:10 by the way is one of the most quoted in all of the inspired New Testament Scriptures.

Now what the anti-missionary has done is lied not once but three times, about three aspects of the prophesied suffering Messiah. How does he or she get away with it? By getting you, the victim, to believe that there is no single “verse” speaking of a beating, crucifixion, and resurrection ALL IN ONE SINGLE VERSE! There is no single verse that says that. But since when is scriptural truth contained in one isolated single verse? Sadly Christian pastors who don't follow Torah tend to do this all the time.

Rather Scripture is a beautifully woven tapestry, combining all aspects of Messiah's life and ministry, as it weaves an ongoing central theme. In totality the Scriptures address all these prophesied aspects of Yahshua's life, and the Luke 24:25-27 understanding is the best. The explanation and subsequent understanding is that the identity of the Messiah can only come from an understanding of ALL THE SCRIPTURES ON ALL MATTERS concerning Himself, not any one in particular. A more careful look at First Corinthians 15:3 reveals that the text actually says SCRIPTURES not scripture!

You are urged not to fall into the anti-missionary trap of getting you searching for a single scripture, as if somehow the full truth of the Good News outlined in 66 books of Scripture can be found in any single verse. It is up to you to resist the craftiness of those lying in patient wait, and camouflage to deceive you unto your own perdition

Accusation

Israel is the REAL suffering servant of Isaiah 53, since the suffering servant of Isaiah 41:8-9, 44:1-2, 45:4, 48:9-20 are all called Jacob or Israel.

Truth

Messiah, the true Suffering Servant of YHWH like Israel, was always considered YHWH's suffering one. Unlike the nation of Israel, however, Isaiah 53:11 calls the Sufferer righteous, and YHWH called Israel as a nation many things but never called them blameless and righteous as Isaiah 53 calls the Suffering Servant. Furthermore Messiah in Hebraic understanding is the ultimate personification of all that is Israel. That is why Matthew can attribute a historical prophecy about the nation of Israel to Messiah the individual, who like the nation came out of Egypt, who like the nation experienced delivery by YHWH the Father, who like the nation, received the Torah to teach the nations, who like Israel was to be a priest unto the Father without being a Levite, for like the nation, Messiah was sent to convert the world to redemption and Torah, and like the nation, will make His eternal abode in the Promised Land of Israel and the New Jerusalem.

The anti-missionary failure here is elaborated upon further in Isaiah 49:5-6, where the formed or brought forth manifest Servant of YHWH is said to be formed and chosen to bring Israel back. If the servant here is Israel as claimed, then YHWH is saying Israel will be the tool to bring back Israel, or as Yahshua the real Messiah put it sarcastically, and metaphorically “Physician heal thyself.” As a physician cannot heal Himself, neither can the nation of Israel end their own Diaspora, which is why Father YHWH declares in Isaiah 49:3, 6 AND YOU ARE MY SERVANT “O ISRAEL” TO BRING JACOB BACK.

This newfound arrogance is of recent memory, for before Yahshua was born all the rabbis knew full well that one of Messiah's surnames was Israel, and that Messiah was the true and full personification

and manifestation of all that the Father wanted His nation to be. It was Israel the Messiah, who would bring back Israel the people, not merely by studying Torah, as the false prophets claim.

Accusation

Echad means one as in a numerical one. Therefore because YHWH is *echad*, does not mean He is a plurality.

Truth

Echad can mean numerical one but more often than not in Scripture *echad* is referring to a combination of parts both in summation equaling one. This is clearly seen in such places as Genesis 2:24, where man and woman two individuals are said to be "*basar echad*", or "one flesh." We see this again in Genesis 3:22, where YHWH sees man fall into transgression and turns to the Lesser YHWH and says "Behold the man has become one of us, or "*echad*" of us. To state that *echad* always means an absolute or numerical one is the opposite of the truth. Most times when *echad* is used it refers to a compounding of two or more parts of something or someone, and is rarely used as an absolute one as in Genesis to refer to "day one" of creation. The usage of the Word *echad* in the *shema* or Deut 6:4 is quite telling and compelling. *Rambam* the Spanish Jewish sage said that "YHWH is an absolute unity" or *yachid*. YHWH Himself through Moses says that YHWH is a compound unity using the term *echad*. Which Moses will you believe? The one sent by YHWH or the one spouting the teachings of the *Mishna Torah*, Moses Ben Maimon/Rambam? If you desire to follow Scripture your choice is clear.

Accusation

You Messianics claim that the returning gentiles in Zechariah 8:23 has to be a Messianic Jew. But the text does not say that. It simply says Jew. YHWH does not mean Messianic Jew but simply any Jew who has returned to follow Torah.

Truth

If YHWH wants people making *teshuvah*, the only kind of Jew He would choose is one who knows, and has experienced cleansing through biblically ordained redemption. Regardless of what you call the Jew in Zechariah 8:23, why would anyone want to follow a Jew who has no assurance or promise from YHWH as to his own eternal gift of life. By definition a returning non-Jew would only logically desire to follow a Jew who has been cleansed and washed according to promise, and not according to works of righteous, which according to Isaiah 64:6 is as filthy rags, without the gift of eternal atonement and remission of sin. The Jew of Zech. 8:23 must be one who can lead others to redemption and not Torah study alone, for Torah study alone without redemption by YHWH is mere Jewish Gnosticism or the pursuit of knowledge, without ever coming to the knowledge of the truth and the ultimate purpose behind that knowledge.

Accusation

The genealogies of the New Testament are all fabricated and or inaccurate. The genealogy listed in First Chronicles chapters 1-3, speak of 45 generations and yet Matthews's genealogy, which is said to be Messiah's genealogy lists only 42, so three are missing. That proves the New Testament is not reliable and neither is Yahshua's pedigree.

Truth

More rubbish I'm afraid. Nowhere in Hebraic culture was a genealogy meant to be an exact and perfect listing of descendency. It was a tool used to prove a point or make a point or a series of points, regarding the lineage of an individual. The point that Matthew was making as he wrote to Hebrews only, was the fact this Yahshua of Nazareth was the long awaited Messiah and King of the Jews. As such, he took the liberty to shorten the genealogy to three sets of 14 generations since in Gematria, (or the mathematics of the Hebrew alphabet, where each letter has a corresponding numerical value) *daled, vav, daled*, has the numerical value of 14. Since Yahshua is the Son of David, the promised and prophesied *Greater David*, Matthew's main, and only concern here is to quicken his Jewish audience to the fact that he broke his lineage into three sets of 14's, with the overriding emphasis being that the Greater David, the "Son of David" had come.

Moreover again we see the unequal weights and measures used by those trying to destroy your faith. In First Chronicles 1:32, Keturah is called Abraham's concubine, while Genesis 25:1 calls Keturah his wife. HMMM. Not very good genealogy keeping by the OT genealogy boys! Then In First Chronicles 2:18 Caleb's Father is listed as Hezron and later in the same chapter in verse 50 his Father is listed as Hur and later Joshua 14:6 contradicts both, and lists Caleb's Father as Jephunneh. Now using equal weights and measures, which YHWH requires all Torah keepers to do, if we were to follow the anti-missionary lines of reasoning, we must renounce the Prophets and the Torah, just like you are considering renouncing the New Testament for faulty genealogy. Except one thing! Matthew's genealogy is not filled with errors! Rather it is intentionally shortened to make the point in Gematria, which is a part of the *sod* or mystery level of Hebraic interpretation, revealed by the Ruach to the Jewish readers through Matthew.

Want More?

Want more anti-missionary genealogical omissions? Try 1 Chronicles 3:19, where Zerubabel is called the son of Pedaiiah. However according to Ezra 3:2 Zerubabel was the son of Shealtiel. Did Zerubabel have two daddies? You, the reader, better think carefully before believing the counter-missionary argument that seems so persuasive but lacks integrity and honesty. The truth of the matter is that all these alleged discrepancies can be explained in both Testaments, and to put a burden of proof on one and not the other is typical of your new anti-missionary friends, who may turn out to be your worst nightmare.

Accusation

Luke's genealogy is faulty, as it does not match Matthew's. The Christians and Messianics maintain that Luke's genealogy is really Mary's, and not Joseph's. How can that be? Joseph is listed in both with differing Fathers, Heli/Eli in Luke and Jacob in Matthew.

Truth

The anti-missionaries are withholding some common knowledge about *halachic*/legal Jewish law from you. In *halachic* law, an adopted son or a son-in-law was equal to a son of biological birth. Therefore when Joseph married Mary, he in essence had two Fathers one biological named Jacob, and one by law named Eli, (Luke 3:23) and Luke's genealogy lists Joseph's "father in-law" as Eli, who was in fact

was Mary's Father. Eli is listed without the designation “in-law”, since in Hebraic understanding both biological and in-law fathers were identical. Therefore, no need was seen by Luke to specify that Eli was an in-law to Joseph and not his actual father. This is in fact Mary’s and not Joseph’s genealogy. Yahshua inherits the throne from His mother and his stepfather, both offspring’s of David, one through Solomon and the other through Nathan.

Accusation

Yahshua cannot be the Messiah because according to Torah in Numbers 1:18 tribal lineage can only be inherited and traced through the father and not the mother. Since the New Testament states that Mary was Jewish but that Joseph was not His human father, and thus Yahshua had no human father, how can Yahshua’s tribal heritage be that of Judah?

Truth

This is a nice anti-missionary twist. I’m impressed! Only problem here is that Numbers 1:8 does not say what the anti-missionary claims it says. They claim that tribal lineage **MUST** come from the father thus nullifying Yahshua’s clear connection to Judah and thus eliminating His claims to being from Judah. However a closer look at Numbers 1:8 finds that this verse does not command in an imperative form that all Israel for all times must be tribally reckoned by the father and not the mother. Rather that at this particular time Israel reckoned tribal connection by father but that does not preclude nor forbid reckoning tribal affiliation through the mother at other times in Israel’s history. Numbers 1:8 is therefore not a command but a historical recanting of what took place. Notice if you will the term THEY [ISRAEL DECLARED]. This was not a declaration or command from YHWH!

Further the hypocrisy of the anti-missionary can be seen in the fact that today in modern Judaism, Jewish heritage and legitimacy is exclusively tied to THE MOTHER and not the father. Yet when Messianics do this, they are accused of falsehood by trying to make things fit by “forcing the issue”, so as to make Yahshua appear to be from Judah. Yet when the traditional Jews do the same thing, declaring modern day Jewish lineage to be from the maternal connection, they see no problems with the practice. Again, we see the anti-missionary trying to trick you through the unlawful practice of “unjust weights and measures.” Things are a lot easier when we simply accept the plain testimony of Scripture, as found in Hebrews 7:14. “For it IS PERFECTLY CLEAR” that our Master arose from Yahudah.

Accusation

Since Yahshua could not inherit David’s Throne through Joseph who was not His father, Messianics claim that Luke’s genealogy being Mary’s, allows Yahshua to claim David’s Throne. The problem is that Mary was not from the House of David as was Joseph but Mary was from Levi, as was her cousin Elizabeth according to Luke 1:5. If Mary was from Levi and not from Judah, how can Yahshua inherit David’s Throne, since Judah is the Messianic tribe not Levi? This makes Paul’s claim in Romans 1:3 false.

Truth

As usual the anti-missionary works off of false presuppositions and presumptions. The first error in their accusation is that Levi was separate from the House of David. This is a complete revision of Israelite history. Through the centuries Levi was always considered to be an essential part of the House of

David, even though it was a 13th tribe so to speak, it was historically submitted to and fully committed to both the reign/House of David and the Throne of David. Since when did Israel's prophets speak of Levi as its own kingdom or its own throne? They had no separate throne, (though they did have separate dwellings within the kingdom) and as such were always considered an integral part of David's Kingdom.

The next mistake is even grander. All historians and Bible students know that Levi became part of Judah in the Southern Kingdom after David's kingdom split Israel into two separate houses. From the time of the split to this present day, Levites were and are considered Jews i.e. from Judah. This is especially important in the time of Yahshua when Levites were considered Judahites, since they had basically merged with Judah in 921 BCE. This merge became further cemented with the passing of time. As it was in the first century CE, so it remains today with both Jews and Levites being inseparable, as both Levites and Jews are both considered Judahites. At that time 4 CE, Mary being from Levi was already considered a Judahite, further allowing Yahshua to claim authority to David's Throne, since Mary was considered Judah, as is further affirmed by Rabbi Paul in Romans 1:3.

Accusation

Yahshua simply cannot be the Messiah because of the curse YHWH placed on King Jeconiah or Coniah in Jeremiah 22:24-30. YHWH declared that all Jeconiah's offspring would be disqualified from ever sitting on the Throne of David. Matthew's genealogy in Matthew 1:12 mentions the cursed Jeconiah, and therefore all the listed descendants after Jeconiah carry the curse on the lineage and clearly Joseph the stepfather came from Jeconiah. Therefore Yahshua is under a curse and cannot be the anointed Messiah.

Truth

The truth in this matter is just as startling as the deception from the counter-missionaries, who are like wolves looking for some strange flesh to devour. We will address this curse from several viewpoints, proving that the curse does not apply to Messiah Yahshua and furthermore substantiating that no one other than Yahshua of Nazareth could have been Messiah.

First of all YHWH signified, demonstrated and sealed the eternal curse on Jeconiah's/Coniah's seed by removing the king's signet ring on his finger as found in Jeremiah 22:24. That is true. Knowing this, why would Matthew still list Jeconiah/Coniah, when he could have skipped Him? Of course Matthew had no authority to remove the curse (only YHWH could) even had he chosen not to list Jeconiah. **For that answer lets go to Haggai 2:23. We quote "In that day declares YHWH of Hosts, I shall take you Zerubabel My servant, son of Shelteel declares YHWH and shall make you as a signet for I have chosen you declares YHWH of hosts."**

From this verse we see several things. First Zerubabel was a chosen vessel to restore the Solomon line of desecndency, as YHWH who had removed the signet ring of kingship from Jeconiah, now places it again on Zerubabel His chosen servant to restore and renew the Davidic lineage through Solomon. The Jeconiah curse lasted only one generation due to YHWH's grace, and was reversed in his grandson Zerubabel, who became everything Jeconiah was not. OUCH! You mean your little anti-missionary pal left that out! He must have had brain fade. Maybe he was counting the dollars given him for a "deprogramming run"!

Matthew knowing through the Spirit of Messiah that this curse had been removed felt free to include Jeconiah in his genealogy, not fearing the naysayers and the doubters. If Matthew did not fear them, neither should you, as you keep growing in Messiah Yahshua and the knowledge of Him!

Assuming that the curse had never been lifted in Zerubabel and is still on Solomon's lineage. That leaves us with an interesting scenario. Now, no Messiah can come through Solomon, unless YHWH finds a way for the real Messiah NOT TO HAVE ANY HUMAN FATHER descending from Solomon. If YHWH Himself were to Father the Messiah, then the curse would not be removed but would be BYPASSED. Well guess what? He ordained the virgin birth, (which is not the same thing as the "Immaculate Conception" as taught by Catholics regarding Mary's supposed sinless and miraculous birth) and the quickening of Mary's womb by the Spirit Himself. Yahshua had no earthly father and therefore is the only man who can qualify now or then to be descended from Solomon's cursed down line. For if Judaism, and "Jews for Judaism", and Tovia Singer are right, then pray tell me how will the Jewish Messiah be born, the one they hope for and don't believe to be Yahshua? Since traditional Jews don't believe in a virgin birth anymore, (though they did before, and just after Yahshua, see *Addendum III* below) any descendent of Solomon is going to be under the Jeconiah's curse, since Judaism also teaches that this curse is still in effect today, having never been removed in Zerubabel.

Now the burden of proof shifts from the New Testament to those who reject it. And the question now becomes this. When the Jewish Messiah comes, who they are convinced will be someone other than Yahshua of Nazareth, how can He be free from the Jeconiah curse? If the answer is he won't be free from the Jeconiah curse, then the hope for a Jewish Messiah other than Yahshua is crushed forever.

HMMM. A pretty smart YHWH don't you think? He set up human events in such a manner, that only one person could actually bypass the curse, assuming it had not been removed in Zerubabel. That is not all. Not only did YHWH remove the curse in Haggai 2:23 and bypass it in Isaiah 7:14, He even had Yahshua inherit the legal right to the throne through Mary's genealogy, which bypasses David's son Solomon, and went through Solomon's brother Nathan. However, the actual prophetic promise to the throne was through Solomon's lineage, as the anti missionaries point out.

Now what we want you to do is go and find your deceptive anti-missionary friend, and ask Him how "their real Jewish" Messiah can be born, since they don't recognize the Jeconiah curse as having ever been reversed? HMMM.... That ought to make for some real interesting facial contortions.

Accusation

The entire concept of a virgin birth is pagan from Greek mythology and has in common the same things all pagan religions have, that of a divine deity being born of a virgin coming to the earth to save men.

Truth

Of course s.a.tan is the greatest counterfeiter, and he produces many counterfeits to obscure the real events that you and others would miss it. The anti-Messiah is called that because he is not against Messiah but in place of Messiah or looks like the real Messiah but actually is s.a.tan's son.

Accusation

Matthew 1:23 quotes Isaiah 7:14 as the virgin shall conceive. Yet the Hebrew Word is *almah not betulah* and should be translated as young woman and not virgin. Also this prophecy cannot refer to Yahshua because it refers to a specific baby named Immanuel born in Isaiah's day and not the Messiah. It

means that the son born will be Hezekiah or may be even Yasheer-Yahshuv, Isaiah's son, but not a Messiah. And the *almah* or young woman spoken of here is either Mrs. Ahaz, who birthed Hezekiah or Mrs. Isaiah, who birthed Yasheer-Yahshuv.

Truth

This is just complete hogwash and nonsense. The High Priest Himself commissioned the Greek Septuagint or LXX translated by 70 Jewish rabbis about 250 years before the first century CE, well BEFORE THE CHRISTIAN ERA. These seventy rabbis, NEVER HAD ANY AGENDA OR FAVORABLE BIAS TOWARDS EITHER THE HIGH PRIEST OR YAHSHUA, since Yahshua was not yet born!

They translated the word *almah* in the Isaiah 7:14 verse as *parthenos* in the Greek or untouched young virgin. The Catholics did not do this translation, as some slick anti-missionaries like to claim but it was done by Jews and by leading Jewish scholars at that! When Matthew quotes Isaiah 7:14, obviously he is quoting the universally acclaimed LXX, as the New Testament often does. Matthew was following the translation of 70 leading Jews, by restating that the Greek equivalent of the Hebrew *almah* is the Greek *parthenos*. He did not make up anything and neither did he "force the issue," as he is accused of doing. Of the 7 times *almah* is used in Hebrew in the Tanach, all 7 times it can only mean virgin, and the argument that *almah* does not mean virgin but young woman, did not even commence until AFTER Yahshua was born. Even Rashi the hallowed and still revered Jewish Bible expositor, believed that the Creator would come to earth through a woman never having had intercourse.⁷⁴

As for the Immanuel claim that "Immanuel" is the "proper name" for Messiah is as ridiculous as is calling a horse a cow. Isaiah 7:14 does not use Immanuel as the "proper name" for the Messiah but rather as a euphemism for what the Messiah will come to accomplish, as Elohim will be walking with us. We see this euphemistic usage again in Isaiah chapter 8:8, where the land of Israel is also called "Immanuel."

Now does anyone actually believe that the land of Israel is not really the true Set-Apart Land, but that the true Jewish homeland MUST BE CALLED Immanuel? If that is the case, Jews today must be in the wrong place! The anti-missionary spirit of deception is one where they do not or are not willing to recognize a euphemism as such or a metaphor as such, unless it suits their agenda or their desired end. When YHWH is described as a "Rock" in a clear metaphor back in Deuteronomy 32:15, they scream "halleluyah." But when Messiah Yahshua is called the "Rock" in a clear metaphor they scream "Missionary! Alert! Polytheism! The missionaries are here!"

There's the double standard you'll find present here and elsewhere in this handbook. The Yahshua deniers will use metaphor, allegory, mystery, hint, and other literary devices as primary and often-acceptable methods and means of understanding Scripture, UNTIL the page flips to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. At that point the usage of any of the above devices becomes classified as "Christian missionary activity." Those who desire to have you deny your Savior are those who violate the Torah of "equal weights and measures", applying a prohibition to the New Testament writers, which they don't to the Old Testament writers.

If the Jews who reject Yahshua are waiting for a Messiah LITERALLY called by the "proper name" of "Immanuel", coming through the cursed line of Solomon's seed, (since they teach that the curse has never been removed) they are going to be waiting an awfully long time. Messiah is called Immanuel in a general generic sense only, and this specifically applies to the time when YHWH takes on flesh and walks

⁷⁴ Addendum Three "Look The Maiden Conceives." Rabbi Ed Nydle; *God The Rabbis And The Virgin Birth* Daniel Gruber Elijah Publishing.

among us, as well as His dwelling with us in the Millennial Kingdom. If you desire to be there with Messiah, you ought to separate yourself from any more anti-missionary deceptions now!

Accusation

Matthew 1:23 says that “THEY” shall call his name “Immanuel”, whereas Isaiah 7:14 says that “HE” shall be called “Immanuel.” This is a huge difference. YHWH calls the very name of the Messiah “Immanuel.” Matthew claims that “THEY” or Nazarene Believers call Him “Immanuel” meaning a conceptual title, and not a proper name. These two proclamations between Isaiah and Matthew are not exact quotes but a paraphrase changing the meaning from an individual to a group concept.

Truth

Rubbish. The “THEY” Matthew speaks of are the Jews who expected the long awaited Messiah, as Rashi and other scholars have stated. The Jews were waiting for a divine visitation from YHWH-Elohim but not a Savior named “Immanuel,” “Immanuel Goldberg” or “Immanuel Glickstein.” This is absurd revisionism. The “THEY”, Matthew speaks of is a euphemism for the “prophets of Israel”, all believing that Messiah was eternal and that Messiah would come to Israel. Matthew operating in the *remez* level of *PaRDes* takes the freedom to say that in this virgin birth THE LONG HELD CONCEPT was finally brought to pass, not that an actual baby named “Immanuel” who would show up. Moreover, in the Hebrew the so-called proper compound name contains 2 smaller words (“*Emanu El*”), further substantiating a concept, and not a proper name for Messiah with the words Emanu El.⁷⁵

Accusation

Isaiah 7:14 is not a Messianic prophecy at all. It is a sign to King Ahaz and him alone for the birth of his future son Hezekiah. YHWH Himself gives it to him, to relieve the anxiety he felt, as a confederate army from Ephraim-Israel and the Syrians were attacking him. YHWH gives him a sign to comfort him in his great stress. Where and how does this become Messianic?

Truth

First of all, this prophecy cannot be talking about Hezekiah for one overriding reason. If Hezekiah was the promised Messiah “Immanuel”, then why did all the prophets write of the still future coming of the Messiah LONG AFTER HEZEKIAH CAME AND WENT FROM THE SCENE! Malachi, Zechariah, Zephaniah, Jeremiah, and others all wrote well after Hezekiah had come. If Hezekiah were Immanuel, no further prophecies would have been necessary!

More than that, Mrs. Ahaz had already given birth to Hezekiah and Hezekiah was nine years old at this time!⁷⁶ The prophecy is about a future birth, through a future maiden or virgin. At the time this prophecy was given, Mrs. Ahaz was not a virgin and Hezekiah was already born. Rabbi Hillel of Beth Hillel of the first century school of learning, held to the “Hezekiah is Immanuel” theory and his entire life’s work was held in dispute and in much unneeded disgrace by his contemporaries, who saw Rabbi Hillel’s view as an embarrassment to the truth. Now all of a sudden, through the modern anti-missionary movement, it is no longer shameful to promulgate this theory, but is “fashionable bait”, being swallowed

⁷⁵ Stone Edition Masoretic Text Artscroll Mesorah Second Edition p.964

⁷⁶ See Addendum Three Rabbi Ed Nydle. What the Rabbis Know About the Messiah" by Rachmiel Frydland (Messianic Pub.) page 40. Quoting from: C.E. Abba Hillel Silver, Messianic Speculation in Israel (MaMillan Pub.) 1927 p.66-67

by the unsuspecting and the gullible, as they succumb to these slick new Wall Street type “lawyers of unbelief.”

Then of course when the Hezekiah route does not work, the anti-Messiah demons try the Isaiah's son routine, stating that *Shaar Yahshuuv* is Immanuel, and Mrs. Isaiah is the *almah*. The problem with that is that she couldn't have been an *almah*, since she already had a son, (*Shaar-Yahshuv*) and if it speaks of a future son that also wouldn't matter because she would no longer be a virgin/maiden. Keep in mind that the virgin (*betulah*) versus young woman (*almah*) controversy, only began after Yahshua of Nazareth. Before that there was no dissension at all, since all acknowledged that the terms were interchangeable.⁷⁷

Also In Isaiah 7:3 Isaiah is instructed to take his son *Shear-Yahshuv*, meaning “a remnant will return,” and go to meet King Ahaz of Judah with the young boy. The principles then are these three individuals. Isaiah's first message is that he need not worry, since this Syrian-Ephraimite alliance is doomed to failure and destruction. That is the comforting part. To fully demonstrate this deliverance of Judah and her king by YHWH, YHWH has mercy upon King Ahaz's anxiety disorder and asks him to ask for a sign or *OT (supernatural demonstration)* in Hebrew, to verify that YHWH will soon deliver him from this wicked alliance. YHWH tells him to ask big and deep, meaning as specific as Ahaz needs because YHWH is planning on revealing something far greater than just a limited Word for just Ahaz and Judah at that historical hour.

In Isaiah 7:13, King Ahaz in false humility, feigning to be righteous, said to YHWH, I will not, for I am too small to do such a thing. Therefore in verse 13 of Isaiah 7, YHWH bypasses King Ahaz and his false humility, and speaks directly to the WHOLE HOUSE OF DAVID or all 12 tribes. He states that they will not weary Him, as He was wearied by King Ahaz, and will speak even if Ahaz does not ask and even if the whole House of David does not ask, because YHWH is bursting with the revelation of His virgin born Messiah. The words for “you”, appearing three times in verses 13 and 14 are *mechem, lachem and lachem, are all in the plural form.* That means that the words are no longer addressed to one individual but to the entire House of David. What is the sign for all of THEM, in all the House of David? The *almah* meaning THE virgin or THE young maiden, (same thing in the time before Yahshua) will conceive and bear a Son and shall call his name “Immanuel,” a metaphor for Messiah, when Elohim dwells with us! In the Hebrew verse 14 reads “*lachen yetain adonai who LA CHEM (plural as in all 12 tribes) OT, henay ha almah harah veyoledet ben vekarat shemoh Immanuel.*”

Now verses 15 and 16 of Isaiah 7 firms up this understanding. The child in verse 15 is the Messiah, who will always choose good over evil making this child sinless, However verse 16 reverts back to *Shaar-Yeshuuv*, who is standing there hearing the prophecy, and YHWH says that before Isaiah's son grows up, and knows right from wrong, the land of Judah will be free from the attacks of the evil alliance between Ephraim-Israel and Syria. In essence the son of Isaiah becomes proof of the veracity and surety of the *almah/ virgin birth prophecy.* The virgin birth prophecy is so numbing and so astounding, that YHWH decided to bring little *Shaar-Yahshuv* as a sign that in essence will say to all the House of David that “when you see both enemies of Israel defeated in Ahaz's days before Isaiah's son grows up, then know of a certainty that THE *almah* will conceive, and bring Israel their Savior, “Immanuel” or “Elohim with us.” YHWH is in essence challenging all Israel by declaring that only if Isaiah's son grows up and only if Judah's enemies are not yet defeated, can this Messianic promise fail!

Now doesn't that make a lot more sense than all the gobbly-gook you have been hearing about some coming of a Jewish Messiah that has to be literally named “Immanuel.” Next time your anti-

⁷⁷ See Addendum Three

missionary buddy tells you that just tell him that his “Immanuel” cannot be born, since according to traditional Judaism the Jeconiah curse remains in effect!!! Free yourself and return to Yahshua, the One who plays no games with words, and is committed to sticking it out with you unto the end of the age!

Accusation

Parthenos in Greek does not mean virgin. It can also mean young woman as in Genesis 34:2-4 Dinah is referred to as a *parthenos* despite being raped. The LXX calls her *parthenos* after she had been defiled.

Truth

The fact that she was forced into sex by rape did not mean that YHWH did not see her as a virgin. This kind of act is against Torah, and YHWH holds the rapist responsible, in this case Shechem the Hittite. Since she is not held responsible here, the Hebrew word *naarah* and *yaldah*⁷⁸ is correctly translated *parthenos* as in the LXX Isaiah 7:14, since from heaven's perspective, she never lost her virginity on her own accord. Also the word *yaldah* cannot mean young woman since it literally means female child, as a child not yet at puberty. That is exactly the way the LXX rabbis saw her.

Accusation

Matt. 2:13-15 quotes Hosea 11:1 as a prophecy about Yahshua, YHWH's Son. That is not what Hosea 11:1 is talking about. Israel the nation is the context, not a Son of YHWH. Also it says in Hosea 11:2, that Israel in its past burned incense to Baal. If this is speaking of the Messiah, then the Messiah burned incense to Baal. If that were true, YHWH would not allow Him to be the Messiah. How do you take a historical record and turn it into a prophecy?

Truth

Yes as discussed earlier. In the plain literal meaning it speaks of the nation in Hosea 11:1. But in the *remez* or hint level, the Hosea 11:1 prophecy is a metaphor that is used of the exodus, that Matthew then applies to the exodus of Yahshua from Egypt. There is no problem here, IF one uses the Hebraic method of interpretations, having knowledge of all 4 basic levels *PaRDeS* or the 4 basic levels of Hebraic understanding which are discussed elsewhere in this handbook, it will help explain most if not all of the anti-missionary accusations, as they refuse to acknowledge that the New Testament was written by Hebrews using the same long understood four methods.

Instead the anti-missionaries view these Israelites as apostate *meshumadim*, (traitors to Judaism) among the early Christians, who were so stupid and ignorant that they could not have possibly, known of the four levels of interpretation. But as seen elsewhere, the entire New Testament uses these principles, and takes great freedom in doing so, proving the Hebraic origins of the New Testament documents. Also as we run across all these alleged discrepancies and things quoted out of literal and primary context, we must ask ourselves another question. Couldn't Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John read Hebrew or Greek? Didn't they know that Scriptures like Hosea 11:1 spoke of Israel and not Messiah? They have been accused of being so stupid, that they did not understand the plain meanings of texts like Hosea 11:1, and therefore misapplied them.

⁷⁸ Ibid. P.82

The anti-missionary in order to accept this preposterous position, must convince you that the New Testament writers were so illiterate and plagued by retardation, that they couldn't realize that Hosea was speaking of Israel and not Messiah, and that Isaiah 7:14 was speaking of Hezekiah the "Immanuel Baby" rather than some end-time Messiah. Either the anti-missionaries are correct, and these people were so blatantly stupid, that they were not aware of basic Hebrew syntax and were kindergarten dropouts, or we are left with the fact that they INTENTIONALLY TOOK THINGS OUT OF CONTEXT, WITH THE FULL FREEDOM AND ANOINTING OF THE SPIRIT, TO MAKE KEY POINTS IN VARYING LEVELS OF NON-PRIMARY APPLICATION. We of Messianic faith have chosen to believe the latter rather than the former!

Accusation

Matthew 2:16-18 is another false misquote of the Tanach text of Jeremiah 31:15-17. In Jeremiah the actual text it has Rachel the wife of Jacob symbolically weeping over the Diaspora or the exile of scattered Israel in the *galut*. She is weeping for Israel's children, who are out of the land of Israel their home. This has nothing to do with infanticides in Bethlehem.

Truth

Oh Really! Again in the *pashat* or first level of Hebraic understanding it does not apply to Bethlehem in Matthew chapter 2. However in both *remez*/hint and *sod*/ mystery levels it makes perfect sense. Bethlehem's children were killed due to Israel's disobedience to Torah, the very same reason Israel's 12 tribes were scattered to the ends of the earth to their spiritual and physical death. Disobedience is the cord Matthew uses to tie this verse in the *remez* and the *sod* into the literal *pashat* of Jeremiah.

Accusation

In Matthew 2:23, Matthew claims that Yahshua settling in the city of Nazareth fulfills prophecy. Which one is that? There is no such prophecy in the Tanach! This is a total, invention by the New Testament.

Truth

Plain blindness and that lacks any understanding.⁷⁹ Messiah fulfills the scriptures speaking of the "concept of separation." The Messiah Himself is clearly referred to as a Nazarene, which in the Hebrew means, "A separated one, devoted one or consecrated one." Someone separated for and to YHWH.⁸⁰ Matthews teaches that by settling in Nazareth, AWAY FROM JERUSALEM the center of the political and religious influences of both Rome and Jewish Israel, He was a Nazarene or a consecrated one to YHWH by virtue of His chosen dwelling location. Later in His ministry, He settled in Galilee for the same reasons because he was a Nazarene or a separated Holy One to His Father.

Accusation

In Matthew 3:16-17 Yochanan identifies Messiah by a dove and recognizes Him at his baptism. In Matt. 11:2-6 Yochanan cannot seem to recognize Messiah. Isn't that strange?

⁷⁹ First Corinthians 2:14-15

⁸⁰ Strong's H # 5139

Truth

John the Immerser was a human being like all of us. He had just spent time in prison, and had his faith shaken by fear, doubt and unbelief. He stumbled into his unbelief. Yahshua tells us that in Matthew 11:6 that John's problems was one of stumbling in his walk. Which biblical figure did not stumble at one time or another? Anyway, since John the Immerser came in the power, and ministry of Elijah, it would make perfect sense that like Elijah who stumbled from mental depression and fear at his fleeing from Jezebel, that his alter ego should do the same.

Now may be a good time to ask your anti-missionary friend if he has ever stumbled in his faith, be it Torah or otherwise. As a matter of fact by definition, many today working to steal the gift of eternal life from you, are usually those who became counter-missionaries due to their own bout with a stumbling in faith. Yet, they see no problem in making an issue out of this with the Immerser. Can you see and perceive their utter hypocrisy? They hold John the Immerser to a standard they don't even hold Moses and Elijah to, who also battled with similar bouts, as did Abraham when he lied about Sarah being his sister. Where's the contradiction in theses verses? If the John the Immerser was mentioned in the Old Testament, they'd be defending his actions of unbelief.

Accusation

Isaiah 11:1-12 is what the true Messiah is supposed to do. Can anyone truly say this or any of this has happened yet? No. None of it has happened, and this is what must happen when Messiah comes. Obviously Yahshua cannot be the true Messiah.

Truth

As always the counter-missionary spirit lies in wait to deceive. Isaiah chapter 11 must be analyzed on a verse-by-verse basis, not as an entirety. Clearly verses 1-3 have taken place at His first advent, when He was anointed as son of Jesse and David, and worked through the Spirit of His Father. Verses 4-5 have also been fulfilled, and will yet be fulfilled again at His return. Verses 6-9 remain unfulfilled, and verses 9-10 have been fulfilled, verses 11-16 remain partially fulfilled. To simply brush off the entire chapter so as to display the false impression that Messiah Yahshua did not fulfill any Messianic requirements, is just plain incorrect. Truly the two houses are beginning to come together through Messiah and truly the nations seek His rest and esteem, which is what the Good News is all about.

Accusation

Isaiah 42:1-4 speaks of Messiah's role. As such, these verses teach that the Jewish Messiah was chosen to proclaim and teach Torah to the nations. Messiah was supposed to be the greatest, and the ultimate Torah teacher. According to Isaiah 42:4 Messiah cannot be crushed or killed until He first establishes Torah in all nations of the earth. That hasn't happened. Messiah was crushed before he supposedly did that.

Also Matthew 12:16 misquotes this verse by substituting the word "Name" for Torah, having the nations trust in his Name and not Torah. Isaiah 42:4 does not say trust in his Name. The New Testament misquotes this verse.

Truth

In Matthew 12: verses 15-20 Matthew quotes Isaiah 42 verse 1-4. There is no problem here. As is often the case in the New Testament a quote may be changed as the writer takes liberty to add or omit a word or two in order to enhance a point that YHWH desires to make. While these verses are not an exact quote, they do maintain the integrity of the text. As Hebraic authors using *PaRDeS* or the 4 levels of Hebraic understanding, Matthew receives revelation concerning this fulfillment, as do other authors. Therefore Matthew 12:16 has been changed to *trust in His Name* rather than His Torah. Why was this done? Because both the Name of Yahshua (Acts 4:12) and the Torah of Yahshua are necessary for salvation, and since Isaiah presented the Torah of Messiah, Matthew balanced that, and presented the Name of Messiah because both are essentials for salvation according to Joel 2:28, and Romans 10:13. By no means does this mean that Messiah Yahshua did not bring Torah to the nations or in any way has failed in His mission to do so. Every Born Again Believer has the Torah in their Bible, and most of the world has the Torah in their native language through translation, and this is fully and solely due to the life, and work of the Messiah. Through Yahshua and Him alone, one can find Torah in Africa, Australia, and every other nation, and continent of the earth. Now it is a given that not all live or follow it but all have had Torah made known and declared through proclamation of the Good News, where Yahshua stated “if you love me, you’ll guard My commandments (John 14:21).”

Contrary to anti-missionary pabulum, HaAdon Yahshua did proclaim the Torah to the nations, more so than any other leader or Jewish authority in the history of man. The “Great Commission” itself following the resurrection gives Yahshua’s last instructions in Matthew 28:18-20 where He is found telling his true followers to “teach all things and guard all things, **I have COMMANDED you**”, an obvious reference to Torah.

Furthermore Matthew quotes from the Greek LXX, (Septuagint) and as such is quoting verbatim in Mathew 12:21, since in the LXX the phrase reads the same as in this gospel, calling on all nations to trust in His Name. No problem exists here.

Accusation

Matthew 4:13-16 quotes from Isaiah 9:3-5 as a fulfilled prophesy. However Yahshua living in Galilee does not fulfill the literal context of Isaiah 9:3-5, which does not speak of a Messiah living in Galilee but of a breaking of the yoke of military captivity from the Galilee region. The Gospel of Matthew completely ignores the basic context of this prophecy, which Yahshua certainly did not fulfill.

Truth

Completely unfounded slant of truth. Again as discussed in the earlier explanation of the four levels of *PaRDeS* that the anti-missionaries use ONLY when it suits their needs in the Tanach but don’t afford the New Testament Hebrew writers the same privilege. In Isaiah 9:1-3 Yahshua certainly did fulfill those requirements being the Light of the world, (John 8:12) and bringing hope, and healing by living in Galilee of the nations just as Matthew said. Furthermore He increased Israel by bringing the northern tribes back into the fold and thereby did fulfill the promise to increase the nation from merely being that of Jewish Israel, to the start of the restoration of both houses. He thus increased the nation numerically, along with the accompanying joy of a nation rebuilt.

As Yahshua said in Matthew 16:18, He came to rebuild (*oikodomeo*) (meaning to RE- build, RE-store RE-pair Strong’s G #3618) His assembly and increase her. These prophecies were nicely and neatly

brought to pass, even though anti-missionaries don't see the non-Jewish Believers in Yahshua as returning Ephraim.

Only verse 4 of Isaiah 9 remains to be fulfilled in the *pashat* or literal sense and awaits His return to earth. But as mentioned earlier, using *remez* or hint, the deliverance from Midianite captivity by a valiant spirit is done by Messiah in both the Spirit realm, (Heavenly Tabernacle) and the physical realm (Ephraim's earthly restoration) whereas, the historical deliverance from Midian has already taken place in the physical realm by Gideon. Messiah Yahshua states in John 8:32-36 that He came to deliver the captive, and those who had been taken captive, who were in bondage under the yoke of sin, from which they could not free themselves. As such there existed a spiritual yoke over Israel, worse than that of Midian or Rome. In Isaiah 9:1-3 we have both the literal fulfillment of Yahshua's restoration of the north, as well as His spiritual destruction of the yoke of sin in, the second level of Hebraic understanding.

Accusation

All of Isaiah 9:6 is speaking in the past tense and not in the prophetic future tense. It speaks of someone who existed before Isaiah. The salvation spoken of here is the end of the siege in Jerusalem by Senecharib. This verse refers to the one already born to free Jerusalem, which is Hezekiah the Messiah or "anointed one" of his generation. Hezekiah means Elohim is *Mighty EL*.

Truth

There are so many mistruths and misinformation in this single accusation that it pains one to even ponder where to begin to respond. Lets go to the Hebrew. "*Ki yelled yulad lanu ben netan lanu va te-he*⁸¹ *hamisrah al shichmoh va yiqra*⁸² *shemo pele yoetz, el gibor, avai ad, sar shalom.*" In Hebrew grammar there exists two types of verbs. One is for a completed action known as a "perfect verb." The other verb is for an action not yet concluded, which by implication means a future or an ongoing action, is known as a "imperfect verb." These references to *va te-he* and *va yiqra* both are imperfect verbs indicating future fulfillment. The verbs *yelled nolad* and *ben netan* are in fact past tense perfect verbs.

But what the anti-missionary deceivers don't tell the unsuspecting Messianic is that there is yet a third category called the "prophetic perfect", meaning a writing style where the event is yet future, but is written in a past tense, or as a perfect completed action. Many prophecies in Tanach that are clearly future events use "perfect verbs" to describe still future prophetic events, since YHWH knows the end from the beginning, and is prophetically declaring "a finished action", even though it hasn't actually taken place. One such example is found in Isaiah 5:13, where Israel is declared to be in exile, even though neither house of Israel had been sent out into exile at the time of the prophecy. Yet it is still written using a past perfect verb in a "prophetic perfect" future declaration. Another such example of the "prophetic perfect" is the Suffering Servant chapter of Isaiah 53, where the Servant is seen as having completed the work of atonement, yet its literal fulfillment is yet some 740 years in the future. Even the anti-missionaries see Isaiah 53 as national Israel (not Yahshua) suffering for mankind in the future, despite the actual language being written in a past tense or perfect verb usage. So as usual in their seductive brainwashing techniques, they allow and utilize the "prophetic perfect" when it suits their purposes to allegedly "disprove" Messiah Yahshua, but disallow its legitimacy when properly used by Messianics in places like Isaiah 53 and Isaiah 9:6.

⁸¹ *Stone Edition Artscroll Mesorah* p.968 Future Tense and "prophetic perfect."

⁸² *Ibid.*

Isaiah 9:6 contains the “prophetic perfect” in the words *yelled nolad* a child has been born, *ben natan* a Son has been given. Then later in verse 6 of Isaiah 9, Isaiah takes these “prophetic perfects” and combines them with the imperfect future verbs “*va te-he*” and “*va yiqra*”, and the government “**will be**”, and He “**shall be called**”. The literal reading is as follows. “Child born to us, Son given to us and the government **WILL BE**, (future tense at the time of prophecy in 770 BCE) and he **WILL BE**, called Wonderful Counselor, Eternal Father, Prince of Peace.” As you’ll carefully note, the references to a future fulfillment in future terms is used four times in Isaiah 9:6, twice as imperfect future verbs [actions not completed] and twice as “prophetic perfect” references, thereby disqualifying any possible past fulfillment, as well as any possible immediate fulfillment in King Hezekiah the son of King Ahaz. **If in fact Hezekiah the righteous king of Judah was the “Eternal Father,” it appears He died prematurely! Not a very “eternal” thing to do!**

Not to mention the fact that he did not bring Judah eternal shalom, and not to mention the fact that at his death, the government was not eternally on his shoulder. Also Hezekiah did not bring Israel peace at any known time both within the nation, as well as in their strife with brother Ephraim in the north. The Messiah’s rule will go on forever as Isaiah 9:7 clearly states. If Hezekiah was the Messiah, as the anti-missionary spin doctors claim, his rule was not eternal, and this again would completely disqualify him, as the fulfillment of Isaiah 9:6-7. The final anti-missionary lie is that Hezekiah’s name means “Elohim is Mighty God” [sic]. Bunk! His name in Hebrew means, “YHWH is my strength.”⁸³

There are enough falsehoods in the traditional Jewish misapplication of this verse to put anyone on notice that they are not being dealt with honestly. Don’t allow people to deal with you in such dishonest and unbecoming fashion. Rise above the falsehoods to the Light of the true Messiah, who reigns forever, and who is called the Eternal Son, living forever on David’s Throne (Luke 1:31-33) as the Eternal Father lives in Him.

Accusation

Matthew 10:32-37 does not match the context of Micah 7:6. According to Micah, it is the bad guys or the evil ones who bring and cause division in the home. Yahshua claims to have come to cause division in the home, thus proving He was evil and not good. Also according to Micah 7:7 the righteous wait for YHWH, as opposed to the evil that don’t wait and bring division. Micah’s original context is the direct opposite of the New Testament’s application.

Truth

In the *prima fascia* context of Micah 7, the anti-missionary is correct for a change. However since the anti-missionary does not trust in Yahshua, he does not and cannot see the wisdom, and true claims of what Yahshua is really proclaiming here. The general perception of that day, as well as of this day is that the Messiah is coming to earth to bring peace. Yahshua had to correct that perception in His generation, as well as today by identifying Himself not with the righteous one who waits on YHWH but as the evil doer in Israel **WHO IS PERCEIVED** to be wicked due to the division He causes in families, where some love Him while others hate Him. In no way does this make Him evil or is this an admission to His being evil or wicked but namely to correct our wrong perceptions of His mission, and the correct goals for the true Messiah. By identifying with the divider of Micah 7:6-7, He is giving His generation an object lesson by

⁸³ Strongs H #2396.

teaching them that His coming will be greatly misunderstood, thereby causing great division due in large part to the fact that His ministry, and life of loving sacrifice, would be seen by many as evil and wicked.

Yahshua as is often the case in the New Testament takes a verse that does not speak of Him in the literal, and freely applies it to Himself. He does this by the Father's authority, and also by the understanding of *PaRDeS*. In the literal understanding, He cannot do this. But in the *sod* or secret application He can, because the secret here is that the world will perceive the Messiah to be evil and thereby bring about in large part His suffering.

Accusation

In Matthew 13:10-15, why is Yahshua hiding things, if He came to open hearts? Messiah was supposed to come and reveal things hidden so the people of Israel could be healed according to Isaiah 6:9. YHWH's desire is to have Israel see and be healed and Psalm 78:2 speaks of parables, as a means of teaching, and making things known. Why does Yahshua say the opposite, and makes parables a means of hiding things from people, and not healing people?

Truth

Yahshua does nothing new here in Matthew 13. He does what YHWH His Father has always done, which is give Israel a choice. Obey and receive or disobey, and don't receive any revelation and understanding. There's no contradiction here, and neither is there anything sinister here. The insinuation is that Yahshua came to withhold healing, (questioning His kindness) and understanding, whereas the true Messiah will bring healing, and understanding, which is absurd. Like Abba-YHWH, He reveals spiritual insight, and understanding, and inner peace, and healing in the Spirit realm, to those who first trust in Him by there own volition

On the other hand, He withholds revelation from those who don't trust Him. Throughout the entire Tanach, YHWH the Father, worked in like manner, by feeding His manna, (Word) to those who obeyed and were submitted. Conversely He sent blindness to those who did not. After all, Yahshua said He does the works of the Father, and works the ways of the Father, and works the methods of the Father, and ultimately allows the Father to operate fully through Him. Instead of bringing accusation against Yahshua as Messiah, the anti-missionary should be complimenting Him, as clearly it is the Father Himself through Yahshua that is both granting, and withholding spiritual healing. Isn't it interesting that when the Tanach does the same thing (Deuteronomy 32:20⁸⁴) all is perfectly well! But as soon as the New Testament applies the same withholding of sight to the prideful and unrepentant, it becomes a so-called "Christian missionary position." Think for yourself and don't allow the double standards of the counter-missionaries to remove you from the eternal care of your Master.

Accusation

Matthew 13:34-35 says Yahshua only spoke in parables to the crowds, so that they couldn't understand. Psalm 78:2 states that parables were used in Israel to clear things up not to confuse.

⁸⁴ Hiding the face as YHWH does many times.

Truth

The Masoretic text has added the word “explain” in their English translation, which does not appear in the Hebrew text. As stated above Yahshua only would reveal His truths to the repentant and not to mockers, as did His Father. The anti-missionary position also fails to take into account the scriptural perspective of being chosen or what’s properly called divine election or predestination, (not the same as eternal security) which according to the Word of YHWH is a requisite to receive any kind of healing, and understanding of deep eternal truths. Places in Tanach such as Jeremiah 1:5 and Exodus 3:4-6 make it clear that YHWH chooses His vessels first by divine election and appointment, and then and only then, does He reveal truths in His Torah. One of Yahshua’s missions among many was to bring new, added revelation and understanding from Torah through riddles or parables (*drash*) to the elect. According to Psalm 78:2, He would bring things of old from Israel’s history or First Covenant, and also new things that were previously **HIDDEN RULES OF OLD**. It appears the counter-missionaries cannot receive this revelation of the hidden things of *sod* from Messiah, as He teaches Torah because they do not trust in Him, and as such have been disqualified, and even discounted from being part of the divine election. Therefore they have not received the new insight or new wine about the old hidden riddles. What is worse is that they want the same drink of poison for you!

Accusation

In Matthew 17:9-13 and Mark 9 Yahshua claims that John the Baptist is Elijah, and that the people did not recognize Him. However, in Malachi 4:5 Scripture claims that Elijah will only come when the kingdom on earth is established and not before. In Luke 1:17 the claim is made that John the Baptist came in the power and the spirit of Elijah, but is not Elijah Himself. Yet in John 1:21 John the Baptist denies he is Elijah contradicting what Yahshua said.

Truth

Matthew 17:9-13 cannot be isolated but must be taken with all other similar references. When that is done properly as in Matthew 11:13-15, we see Yahshua stating that the understanding of who John the Immerser really and truly is, can only be received “if you wish to [or can] accept it”, meaning many do not, cannot, and will not. Here Messiah prophesies a future problem that folks like the anti-missionaries will have before they even have it. Messiah is actually explaining that you will see John the Immerser’s ministry and calling to be likened to Elijah’s, without Him actually being Elijah, if you can see it through a Hebraic level of understanding that Messiah will give. It is not however found in the literal or primary rendering of the Elijah texts of the First Covenant.

There is an “apparent” contradiction here, as the counter-missionary desires you to believe. John denies the obvious. That he is not Elijah (John 1:21), which goes along with Matt.11: 14. However Yahshua jumps down and applies the ancient Hebraic principle of *sod* or secret esoteric revelation, called *Gilgul* or the migration of the soul. Now one must understand that this is in no means referring to or even hinting at any form of reincarnation, which is a demonic teaching! Rather the principle of the transfer of both anointing and power, as well as the transfer of ones own ministry, is an ancient concept, and that is what Yahshua is addressing here. He is not saying that John the Baptist is Elijah. He is

employing *Gigul*, a 4th level concept of Hebraic understanding. *Gigul* states that divine power, anointing and ministry callings are all transferable to YHWH's selected successors.⁸⁵

Let's look at some examples. Moses laid his hands on Joshua, and transferred his calling, anointing, power and ministry. Joshua did the same with Caleb. The powerful valiant warrior spirit of Gideon in his battles with Midian was said by the ancient sages to have been received from Joshua. When Elisha received a double portion of Elijah's anointing along with Elijah's mantle, that also was *Gigul* at work. John the Baptist, like Elisha before him received *Gigul* by carrying on the work of Elijah, without actually being the person of Elijah. But don't be too hard on the anti-missionaries because like Yahshua's very own disciples before them they got confused about this issue. But don't allow yourself to enter into that same confusion, for Messiah desires you to see all hidden riddles, and mysteries, that only He can reveal. The identity of both John the Immerser and Messiah Yahshua Himself can only be received by DIRECT revelation from the Father through Messiah (Matthew 16:17).

Accusation

Matthew 11:13 teaches that the Torah was only applicable until the life and ministry of John the Baptist. How can the New Testament be the Word of YHWH, when it teaches that the Torah was only applicable until John the Baptist?

Truth

This is most likely a scribal error in a letter making "**until**" a word that should have read **ABOUT** John, appear to be "till" or "until" John. The *Hebrew Shem Tov Matthew* a Middle Age manuscript in Hebrew claiming to be based on a 1st century Hebrew Matthew renders this verse as "all the prophets and the Torah prophesied **CONCERNING** [*or about*] John."⁸⁶ In the context of all other understandings that Messiah came to teach the deep things of Torah and that Torah is eternal, this Hebrew rendering from the *Hebrew Matthew* makes far more sense, and probably is indicative of the original Hebrew manuscripts.

Accusation

The belief in 2 comings is unbiblical and is a Christian excuse to explain away all the prophecies Yahshua did not fulfill along, with all the problems associated with His so called first coming. It is a dispensational mindset.

Truth

Only a dispensationalist mindset divides time into manmade periods. However the 2 comings of Messiah is not manmade. YHWH made them and therefore this understanding is not dispensationalist. The prophets speak of **ONE** Messiah, not two, three, four or one for each generation, as do the traditional Jews. As such YHWH has ordained that the suffering Messiah will die, live again and return.⁸⁷ Scripture is clear that this Set-Apart **ONE** will appear in two separate missions. That is what both covenants teach, and therefore cannot be blamed on man's tendency to dispensationalize.

⁸⁵ *Messiah* Volume Three Ben Mordechai Three p.506

⁸⁶ *Hebrew Gospel of Matthew* George Howard p.51

⁸⁷ Hosea 5:14-15

Accusation

In Luke 7:24-28 Yahshua claims that Yochanan The Immerser is the greatest prophet who ever lived in the Old Testament. Yet in John 1:21 John even denies being a prophet. We see here how blatantly false the New Testament really is.

Truth

This is a total fabrication by those who are both used to and comfortable with this type of slander. If we look closely at John 1:21, we see the definite article **THE Prophet**, meaning one in particular above all others that existed. In Hebraic understanding, the Messiah was known as THE PROPHET, as opposed to merely being “a prophet.” The question being asked by the Jews is very simple. Are you **THAT PROPHET**? **THAT PROPHET** is a Hebraic idiomatic expression referring to the promised and prophesied Messiah/Savior/Redeemer/ Prophet like Moses spoken of in Deuteronomy 18:18. If you’ll notice almost all translations have “That Prophet” in upper case letters showing the reference as being directly linked to Deuteronomy 18:18. Obviously Yochanan the Baptist was not the Messiah or **THAT PROPHET** and thus denied being **THAT Prophet**. Nowhere does John deny being “a prophet.” Quite the opposite is the case, as John claims to be the very one or the very voice sent to clear the path for Messiah's arrival, as he identifies with the elected, and chosen prophetic voice of Isaiah 40:3-5. We also see this phrase **THE PROPHET** used in Acts 3:22-26, and John 7:40 in direct reference to Messiah Yahshua. When are the anti-missionaries ever going to get their facts straight?

Accusation

You state that John the Baptist did not deny being a prophet but only denied being the Messiah. How can that be when in John 1:20, he already denied being Messiah. Why would he deny being the Messiah again in verse 21, when he already had done so earlier? Its obvious that in verse 21 he is not denying being “**THAT PROPHET**” or Messiah but merely “a prophet”, since he already denied being **THAT PROPHET**. Since he denied being any kind of a prophet that still would put him into direct contradiction with Yahshua’s own alleged words.

Truth

Like most people, the Israelites who came out to meet John The Immerser, needed to be told a truth more than once. Just because John the Baptist denied being the Messiah in John 1:20, does not mean that in John 1:21 and 25 he is merely reiterating the fact to the same crowd, that he has not the Deuteronomy 18:18 Prophet and that they need to get it through their thick heads. To even question a case of intentional repetition or of giving the same answer to different approaches regarding John’s Messianic credentials, is supposing that there is only one way to ask a question, as opposed to many approaches, and many ways in which **THE SAME QUESTION** can be presented for answers. The same crowd asks the same basic question, in different terms for further clarification, since the topic of who is the Messiah is of such importance.

Accusation

According to Malachi 3:1-4 Messiah will cleanse the Levites. Yahshua did not cleanse the Levites. As a matter of fact, He was their adversary not their cleanser and teacher. Yahshua not only didn’t refine them but also was at odds with them and therefore He cannot be Messiah.

Truth

Complete misstatements from the get go. According to the New Testament understanding of Yahshua's life and ministry, He did in fact cleanse many of Levi's sons according to Acts 4:36, Act, 6:7 (great many priests) and Zechariah 12:10 and 13. Who do you think Matthew the gospel writer was? A Presbyterian?⁸⁸ Many Levites were faithful to HaAdon Yahshua, believing in His cleansing blood alone for their cleansing. That work no doubt continues to this day, as His cleansing blood has cleansed many biological Levites.

Accusation

Moneychangers were commanded and allowed to be in the Temple according to the Torah in Deuteronomy 14:24-26. Why then did Yahshua throw them out in direct violation of Torah? How can He be the Messiah and violate Torah?

Truth

He did not violate Torah but used a Hebraic principle of *Kal VaChomer*, which states that **IF** the trading or exchanging of gold and silver to sacrifice to YHWH is important, (which it is) HOW MUCH MORE important is the purity, and sanctity of the Temple courts from thieves and dishonest merchants who would gorge, and price gouge the worshipper, and then sell worshippers a defective animal for sacrifice? The chief injustice was not their presence in the Temple courts but rather their dishonest gain, and unjust scales. The greater zeal for the Temple's sanctity, over the lesser command of their ordained presence in the Temple in the first place, was a matter where Yahshua used *Kal VaChomer*, or the weightier outweighing the lesser. Yahsuah's actions do not negate the Torah, they actually enforce it to assure that all Temple court transactions are honest and upright before YHWH, which was also part of His ministry that cleansed the sons of Levi, who worked in that House of YHWH that had become polluted and stained by greed and avarice.⁸⁹

Accusation

John in his gospel, keeps referring to the "Feasts of The Jews", as if the Jews don't know it is their feasts? Isn't he supposedly writing to Jews?

Truth

No not at all. John's gospels are written to all peoples, unlike Matthew's written exclusively to Jews and those in Judea and thus no need for that kind of explanation. John's gospel is more universal, and as such often has to explain his terms to those Ephraimites, and true non-Israelites wandering the nations. Majority scholarship confirms this position.

⁸⁸ Luke 5:27.

⁸⁹ Malachi 3:1-4.

Accusation

In Matthew 21:4-5 and Zechariah 9:9 the King on the donkey was supposed to come following a great military victory by Israel. This did not happen. Yahshua's arrival was not preceded by a military triumph as was prophesied.

Truth

The word for victory is not found in Zechariah 9:9. The Hebrew reads *Tzadik Venosha Hu, Ani Vrochev al chamor, Veal ayir ben atownot.*⁹⁰ Nowhere is a military occupation or campaign spoken about in verse 9 (which may be one reason anti-missionaries mock the Hebrew language abilities of Messianic rabbis lest they discover severe cases of scripture twisting in such places as the Stone English edition. But of course the typical anti-missionary won't hesitate to use Hebrew to impress Christians in order to try and show them that they "know nothing").

Zechariah 9:9 speaks of a humble King who brings Israel salvation, and is clearly referenced, as is the *shalom/peace* He brings between Israel's 2 warring houses, as mentioned in the next verse 10 (bows and chariots removed from both houses Ephes. 2:14). This initial peace between Judah and Ephraim is a direct result of the action of salvation of the One on the donkey in verse 9. Therefore verses 9 and 10 are cause and effect related. His rule has been established all over the earth and verse 11 ties it all in by stating that it is by the blood of His covenant (testament) that all this salvation, 2 house reunification, and future world dominion, takes place. What on earth is the anti-missionary telling you?

Accusation

In Matthew 26:31 that references Zechariah 13:7, false prophets are the subject matter and in verse 6 it speaks of the wounding of a false prophet. In Zechariah 13:7 it speaks of a false shepherd who will be smitten like the false prophets of Israel. Both verses speak of falsehood and not truth. Yet Yahshua mistakenly quotes Zechariah 13:6 and 7 by applying it to Himself, when the New Testament teaches that Yahshua was sinless and the greatest Prophet and the Good Shepherd? How can this be?

Truth

Again most anti-missionaries refuse to use **PaRDeS** or equal weights and measures. In the literal **pashat** or simple rendering, the context does speak of a false shepherd, and a false prophet But in the **remez** or hint it hints at these verses of the wounding, and piercing as applicable to a THE TRUE PROPHET of Deuteronomy 18:18 and the True Shepherd of John10. How so? How can we connect a verse about a wicked prophet, and a wicked shepherd to the righteous Set-Apart One of Israel? How does this somehow become a prophecy about Messiah? Very simple! We do that by going to Zechariah 13 verse 7, where YHWH calls This Shepherd "My Companion or My Equal." Now, what human shepherd is equal to Father YHWH? None except one. That is the One who says He was the Good Shepherd, who gave His life for all the Father's lost sheep. The Hebrew reads as follows: "*Cherev oori al roaehi veal geveer amiti neoom YHWH.*"⁹¹ Literally this translates as follows: "**Sword rise on My Shepherd, My Equal Companion says YHWH.**" In the Hebrew it is clear to see that this smitten Shepherd is the equal of YHWH, as part of the Elohim *echad* of Israel. Yahshua uses the **remez** of verse 6 and justifies doing so by the obvious reference to His deity in the very next verse. When Yahshua was arrested and smitten the

⁹⁰ Stone Edition Artscroll Mesorah p.1418

⁹¹ Ibid. P.1424

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

sheep of His flock did in fact scatter. Humanity just does not enjoy YHWH when they cannot figure Him out by LOGIC, which has become the modern curse of the Jewish nation and in great part has sadly replaced faith in His Word. Is that the unbelieving part of the nation you have joined?

Accusation

Matthew 27:9 wrongly attributes the prophecy of Zechariah 11:12 to Jeremiah the prophet once again supposedly proving that the New Testament cannot seem to get its facts straight.

Truth

In Hebraic understanding, when a prophecy or a part of a prophecy can be found in multiple locations in the Old Testament, it is always attributed to the greater or more major prophet out of respect for the greater prophet, and for maintaining divine order, calling and government. Therefore since both Zechariah and Jeremiah (18:2-3) speak of the “Potter’s House”, Matthew does the graceful thing, and attributes its entirety to Jeremiah. Do not forget the principle of *Gilgul* where the spirit of one dwells in another. It was always well known and taught, that the spirit of Jeremiah the major prophet, dwelt in many of the Minor Prophets. Oh boy I guess the anti-Messiah spirit in these folks didn’t want you to know these things!

Accusation

Matthew 27:35 talks about parting Yahshua’s garments. In Psalms 22:18 David refers to bulls and strong ones of Bashan as being David’s enemies alone, and not that of Messiah. Where at Yahshua’s crucifixion do we see bulls or mighty ones from Bashan, and since when do David’s enemies become the same ones as Yahshua’s 1,000 years later?

Truth

Since most anti-Messiah teachers are determined to disprove the New Testament, obviously they cannot or won't see any bulls or mighty enemies in Matthew 27:39-44. For the rest of us that want to see, we see that around Yahshua's execution stake were many enemies and the terms “bulls” are a metaphor for demons, and “mighty ones of Bashan” are a metaphor for foreigners, strangers or non-Israelite pagans. Being stuck on one level of interpretation, (a very popular Christian method of interpretation) not only blinds the anti-missionary to the main purpose of these metaphors, but binds them in shackles to only one interpretation, which they claim cannot fit that text. These practices of such hyper-literalism in all New Testament verses not only violate the laws of established *PaRDeS* but also actually cause them to practice Greco-Roman techniques, which claim every verse has only one way of being understood. Are these the folks you want teaching you His Word?

Accusation

In Psalm 22:18-19 YHWH describes the garments of David as being torn and lots cast for his raiment. This has nothing to do with Yahshua as Matthew 27:35-36 claims, since in Psalm 22:18-19 YHWH use David’s garment and raiment as metaphors for the kingdom being eventually removed and torn from him.

Truth

You have to be kidding! Here we see clearly the hypocrisy or leaven of the modern day Pharisees called counter-missionaries that weve been speaking much about. When it suits their purpose they will CLAIM metaphors AS A LEGITIMATE and often-primary interpretation method when referencing the Tanach. But when the New Testament uses metaphors, the accusation is always the same. “It is not quoting the Tanach accurately.” If this is a metaphor to David by YHWH to show him the removal and tearing of the kingdom, then certainly the New Testament writers have the same liberty, and the same Spirit by which to take the same metaphorical application of Psalm 22:18-19, and apply it to Yahshua. Have you had enough of traditional Jewish hypocrisy yet? Your anti-missionary friend is not interested in leveling with you, because if he or she were, they would not use these **double standards**.

Accusation

In Psalm 22:16 the Masoretic text accurately reads *like a lion* they are at my feet and this verse has noting to do with the traditional Christian interpretation that “*they have pierced my hands and my feet*,” which is a Messianic twisting of this verse.

Truth

The LXX does in fact use the term pierced, and Yahshua and His talmidim also used the LXX thereby substantiating its validity. Furthermore in the *Aramaic Peshitta* text, as well as the Dead Sea Scrolls, the term *kaaru* is used, which means pierced. The way the Masoretic text gets away with like a lion is by using the Word *kaari* instead of *kaaru* by changing the vav at the end to a yud. Only the Masoretic traditional Jewish text even attempts to make this change that as mentioned earlier, contradicts all known and accepted versions, most notably the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, and the *Aramaic Peshitta*.⁹² Additionally “like a lion” does not fit the text of a vivid crucifixion scene.

Accusation

David is never called a prophet and was never considered a prophet. The New Testament is in error by calling and referring to David as a prophet.

Truth

Anyone that accurately can prophesy the future in such vivid detail is a prophet, especially one who when under the anointing of the Spirit never makes errors. David the King was one such man. (*Recently as I debated an anti-missionary rabbi, I stated that YHWH must send even folks who answer 1-900 numbers and are NEVER wrong, since He told us that the test of a true prophet is 100 percent accuracy! I did not mean of course I called or would ever call those numbers but simply that a true prophet was never wrong in a prediction and that I was impressed with anyone with a perfect track record. Needless to say I was ridiculed for this, as the anti-Messiah spirit lied and tried to insist that I would call or do call 1-900 numbers*).

To assert that David was merely a king, and had no prophetic anointing, is done in order to obviously counteract his clear Messianic prophecies concerning Yahshua, is a grave injustice to the facts.

⁹² Dr Trimm Notes 12/17/02. Ps. 22:16 (17) KARI or KARU? jstrimm@nazarene.net

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

Almost all biblical scholars and the Talmud itself, view David's role as a prophet of YHWH. This accusation is absurd to its very core and fiber.

Accusation

The 70 rabbis at Alexandria Egypt in 250BCE only translated the Torah into Greek but not the Psalms and not the rest of the Tanach. The remainder of the Tanach was translated by missionaries well after the original LXX contained only the Torah.

Truth

This accusation is total conjecture and guesswork directly contradicting the testimony of Arestas, as well as others such as Josephus, who writes in the clearest possible terms that the entire Tanach was translated at the time of the LXX, and not just the Torah. Yahshua used it, the disciples used it, and they used portions of the entire LXX Tanach and not the Torah alone. **Ninety percent of the quotes from the Old Testament found in the New Testament come from the part of the Septuagint that is not part of Torah. No wonder the anti-Messianics claim that only the Torah part of the LXX was even ever done by the 70 rabbis.** The anti-missionaries insist that the other books were later fabrications by unqualified non-commissioned rabbis or by early Christians. This however contradicts two well-respected historians, as well as the Talmud, all stating that the 70 rabbis did all of the Old Testament translating. Also you'll notice that the counter-missionaries often insist that it was not 70 but 72 rabbis. This is done to undermine the clear and verifiable historical references, again trying to cast doubt on the actual historical origins of the LXX.

The LXX as seen elsewhere in this book, has been proven to have far less problems, and far less alleged errors than the manipulated and mistake infested Masoretic text, which we have shown in another section. The very Masoretic text itself was a Middle Age rabbinic response to Yahshua's claims. Josephus and Philo both reliable non-Messianic historians fully refute this problem. Both refute the baseless allegations against Arestas's letter, which anti-missionaries claim was a fraud. The only fraudulency here is the tactics of the anti-missionary gang.

Accusation

John 19:28 indicates that Yahshua had to be thirsty and ask for drink or else the plan of salvation would be thwarted. Why does the New Testament quote Psalm 22:15 as being a necessary part of the Messianic plan?

Truth

Yahshua did not reference Psalm 22:15 as a reference to His thirst. It was rather Psalm 69:21 that both Messiah and John in his gospel referenced. But the meaning is far deeper than that. Those at the execution stake misunderstood Him, even as do the anti-missionaries to this day. He was not merely fulfilling a verse of Scripture in Psalm 69. The significance is far greater. According to Numbers 5 the last thing on His mind was His bride. He was dying for Israel. As such the cry "I thirst", was more than a fulfillment of a single verse. It was a heartfelt cry of agony, in that He desired to buy back, and be with His bride. According to Numbers 5, He needed to drink the water of bitterness or vinegar in order to drink

the bitter water demanded for a bride to drink in the Torah of “*A Jealous Husband*.”⁹³ In the death of Messiah, He, the Righteous Bridegroom became the unrighteous bride, and therefore in order for His belly to swell, as did the unfaithful woman in Numbers 5, He had to drink the bitter water or waters of bitterness. Not only does Yahshua fully fulfill Psalm 69:21, He more importantly fulfills the “*Law Of A Jealous Husband*,” when the husband knows or suspects that his wife has been unfaithful. **When crying out “it is finished”⁹⁴ he cried *kalah* meaning in *pashat/literal* “accomplished” but in secondary application or *remez/hint* meaning “bride.” The Hebrew word finished is *kalah* the same word as bride.**⁹⁵ Oooops. I forgot. The anti-missionary does not allow *sod* or *remez* in New Testament application!

The anti-missionary is so limited in his spiritual vision, and desires that same blindness for you. Be careful my friend. Please be very careful to whom you listen and trust.

Accusation

In Psalm 69:4 states that “they hated me without a cause.” This verse is quoted as pertaining to Yahshua but it cannot be talking about Him, for the New Testament claims that Yahshua was fully guiltless, and without spot or blemish. Yet verse 5 speaks of the one who is “hated without a cause” being guilty, and the guilt was not hidden from YHWH. Now could Yahshua apply this to Himself? For if it did apply as a fulfilled prophecy that would mean that Yahshua was hated because he was guilty of lawlessness.

Truth

In the *pashat* or literal it does apply to a guilty man and not Yahshua, But again, we emphasize the New Testament is a highly esoteric book, employing metaphors, allegories, mysteries, euphemisms, and the like. If we but merely skip down one level of understanding to the *remez*, then the hint of Psalm 69:4A points directly at Yahshua. **Also notice in John 15:25, Yahshua knowing that Psalm 69:4B (“what I stole”) and Psalm 69:5 did not apply to Him, purposely and masterfully did not quote it.** We see this many times in the New Testament, where Yahshua or one of the apostles, will quote a verse seemingly and sometimes shockingly out of its primary context, and then apply it to the Messiah, without quoting the entire chapter. This is all part of the Hebraic method of understanding and brings about no contradictions whatsoever, unless, and until unbelieving Jews desire to try and make an issue out of that which is not an issue, and never was an issue in Hebraic interpretation, though it is unnerving to most Christians, and anti-missionaries, who use similar methods of one tier extrapolation.

Accusation

In Psalm 69:22-29 David was praying for his enemies to be destroyed. How can this be talking of Yahshua who in Matthew 5:44 prays for his enemies to be forgiven?

Truth

Yahshua is the Greater David in more ways than one. David shows forth his evil inclination, (*yetzer hara*) and since the Greater David (Yahshua) was sinless, He shows forth his good inclination

⁹³ Numbers 5:18-27, 27-32

⁹⁴ John 19:30

⁹⁵ Strong's H# 3615

(*yetzer hatov*), since in Him dwelt no sin or *yetzer harah*. Its very simple to see why Yahshua is called the Greater David, as well as David's Master, for He mastered passions, and emotions that David never could.

Accusation

David has a zeal to build YHWH a physical house according to Psalm 69:9. The New Testament quotes this verse in regard to Yahshua ejecting the moneychangers in the Temple, but this verse in Psalm 69:9 has nothing to do with the moneychangers.

Truth

Yahshua had zeal to rebuild Israel, as well as build the spiritual Temple through which YHWH could function and dwell. In order to display His zeal for the cleansing, and purification of the true Temple that He was destined to built in the Spirit,⁹⁶ He displayed that zeal in the natural by using the dishonest charlatan moneychangers, as an example or type of what He was sent to do as YHWH's Messiah in the Spirit realm.

We find that truth in Matthew 16:18, as well as in Ephesians 2:21-22, where Messiah's plans to build the Temple of His Father YHWH in the Spirit realm, is neatly displayed and outlined. The cleansing of the sons of Levi by removing the leaven from their courts⁹⁷ is a type of what He has done for all Israel in the realm of the Spirit. Proper Hebraic understanding of all issues is that everything seen in the natural has a corresponding copy in the spiritual and everything seen in the spiritual realm by Spirit beings, has a physical equivalent in the natural realm. Thus is merged both the Spirit and physical realms into *echad* or one entire package. Only the Greco-Roman mindset represented by today's modern anti-missionaries deceivers, would try to separate Yahshua's plans as the Greater David for building YHWH a spiritual house to David's zeal to build YHWH a physical house. While they attack the New Testament as a Greco-Roman myth, they continue and unnervingly apply Greco-Roman methods of understanding in the New Testament, in order to make it look invalid. But in truth, they are defaulting upon their own validity as scholars.

Accusation

The scriptures quoted by the New Testament that have to do with Yahshua filling the void left by the alleged betrayal by Judas Iscariot in Psalm 109:8, Psalm 69:25 have nothing to do with the betrayal in the original context.

Also these verses in Acts 1:20 and Acts 1:25 are a euphemisms for Jews being replaced by the church as the New Israel, and Judas is a anti Semitic New Testament myth who is given the name Jew or Jew-das, so as to smear all Jews in an ugly light as Yahshua's betrayers and killers. Christ replaces Jew-das with Mattithias who is supposed to represent the New Israel.

Truth

Why cannot Psalm 109:8 be talking about Judas? Even in the literal *pashat*, it seems to make perfect sense starting in verse 1 and continuing into verse 14. Of course it speaks of David's enemies but also speaks of Judas as confirmed in the New Testament. The New Testament certainly does not contradict this understanding in the *remez* or hint level. Psalm 69:25-31 is the same. It speaks of David in

⁹⁶ Ephesians 2:20-23 The Spiritual Temple of Israel's Renewed Commonwealth

⁹⁷ Malachi 3:3-4

the *pashat* and Judas in the *remez*. As stated earlier, Yahshua as YHWH has the full authority He needs to take any verse in any part of Scripture, both in and out of context, to make a point. In these references of Judas's betrayal He does just that.

Regarding the accusation that Judas is a code word or **euphemism** for Jews is absurd and cowardly. Why would Jews or Hebrews want to paint their own people with that kind of slander? The underlying innuendo is that "real Jews" or "real Hebrews" did not write the New Testament and don't follow Yahshua but rather it was written by traitors, lowlifes, and the ignorant known in Hebrews *am haaretz* or the nation of the earth, an idiomatic Hebrew expression for their lowly estate in life, and in Torah knowledge. Only a warped, desperate, and blinded heart would even make these kinds of accusations. Also was not it the anti-missionary who stated earlier that **euphemisms** and metaphors were New Testament ways of explaining away the unexplainable? But now when it suits them, they claim that the New Testament does speak in such terms when speaking of Judas! Their inconsistency is unnerving, and should make any sound reasoning individual flee from these "confusion hounds!"

Moreover, in places such as Matthew 15:24 and Matthew 10:5-7, HaAdon Yahshua declares that His mission was not to replace Hebrews with a "Gentile church" but simply to find, heal, and renew all Israelites to life, and to impart eternal righteousness. As can be seen, when the anti-missionary uses metaphor it must be to his advantage, not to mention attempting to paint the New Testament writers as lowlife scum, who were really clandestine Gentiles for "real Jews would never write such things."

Accusation

Luke 3:3 makes no sense because it quotes Isaiah 52:7-8 and Isaiah 40:3-5 which are clearly end-time references and do not apply to the time of John the Baptist and Yahshua.

Truth

Prophecy in particular often makes sense in a dual fashion. It has both an immediate and an end-time application, with neither contradicting the other. However even if Isaiah's prophecies do refer to the end-times, and were limited to those days, as in the end of the end days, and not the first century, from a biblical perspective the "end-times" officially began in 33 CE according to Joel 2:28-32 and Acts 2:17. Actually we have been in the last days for 2,000 years, and therefore the events of the first coming of Yahshua would fit well within that time frame. Also according to Isaiah 40:4-5 states all human flesh would see the glory of our Elohim in the flesh. Is not that exactly what happened in the life and ministry of Messiah, and the Good News He brought?

Accusation

Luke 4:16-18 has several errors in quotations, being that Luke leaves out the verse stating "the day of vengeance of our Elohim." Also in the Tanach, no mention is made of any sort of recovering of sight to the blind. This further proves that the New Testament cannot even quote verses accurately.

Truth

Yahshua read from the Hebrew manuscript upon which the LXX was based. As such the term "recovery of sight to the blind" is definitely in the Greek LXX, and no doubt was in the Hebrew from which the LXX derives its authority. The reasons that Messiah Yahshua did not read the second half of Isaiah 61: 2 is because that "Day of Vengeance" or the "Great Tribulation" the time of "Jacob's Trouble"

is yet future, and did not have any immediate fulfillment at the first coming of Messiah. Why would the anti-missionaries expect Yahshua to read a portion of the verse that does not pertain to the immediacy of the Good News He brought in accordance with His first coming? He sees no need to preach, and proclaim the Great Tribulation arriving at the end of this age, (2,000 years yet into the future in 30 CE) when He first came to save people from being consumed by it! Yahshua being YHWH manifest in the flesh, knows exactly where and when to begin and end His quotations, as we have seen earlier. I think Yahshua is a lot more reliable than the unbelieving rabbis. Thank you.

Accusation

Luke 24:44-47 makes reference to a verse that speaks of Messiah suffering and rising “on the third day.” This verse does not even exist, and is found nowhere in the Old Testament.

Truth

Really. There is a major problem with this assessment. That is that the accusation is based on a presupposition that all references are contained in a single neatly compacted verse. But if one takes the truth as outlined in several places such as Isaiah 52:14-Isaiah 53:12 in conjunction with Daniel 9:25, where it speaks of the “cutting off” or death of the Messiah (in Hebrew *Ye Karet Moshai*)⁹⁸ speaking of His suffering along with the promise of Psalm 16:10 and Isaiah 53:10, (prolonging his life after He is said to be dead) as well as in Isaiah 53:11 where in the LXX and Dead Sea Scrolls the missing Word “light” appears, we get the full picture. We see both the suffering and resurrection of the Messiah in these verses. Nowhere does it say that the sufferings, and the third day resurrection were all written in a single neat verse but rather it is presented in a woven tapestry.

Now what about the third day reference? Where does that come from?

That comes from Hosea 6:2, where Israel as a nation is said to live in revival after 2 days or 2,000 years, and will be enjoying millennial rule and life with Messiah in the third day or starting with the third set of thousand year periods after Messiah’s arrival. That is the *pashat* or plain and primary meaning. Yet Luke in 24:44-46 mentions scriptures that speak of Messiah rising the third day. Obviously Luke was writing in the *sod* or the mystery realm, showing how what happened historically to Israel as a nation, would happen to the Messiah as an individual, since in Hebraic understanding Messiah was long held to be the ultimate personification of all that is the nation of Israel. Matthew applies this same principle to the Hosea 11:1 verse, as Luke does to the Hosea 6:2 verse, elaborating in the esoteric and concealed, yet true meaning as opposed to the *prima fascia* understanding.⁹⁹ Again and again the anti-Messiah spirit risks the loss of eternal life, as long as they continue to teach the fallacies that the writers of the New Testament were stuck on and limited to just one simple level of Hebraic understanding and comprehension. Also notice in Luke 24:45, He acknowledges that all these scriptures (plural form) are needed to weave this theme and the theme of a Suffering Servant Messiah dying, and later rising on the third day, cannot be limited or found in any single verse. Since when does YHWH state that understanding Him, had to be limited to any single verse or that Messianic prophecy cannot be woven together from fragmented parts of 3, 4, or for that matter 5 verses!

⁹⁸ *Stone Edition Artscroll Mesorah* p.1802

⁹⁹ The Hebraic “day for a year,” “year for a day” principle was well known and taught by Yahshua to His followers. Psalms 90:4, Second Peter 3:8

Accusation

John 6:44-45 quotes Isaiah 54:13 insinuating that Yahshua is YHWH, as He is walking about the earth teaching all His disciples. Yet Isaiah 54:12 also says that when all the earth is taught by YHWH, in that very day and hour, they will receive rubies, and gold, and precious stones. Does anybody really think that any of this has actually happened when Yahshua came? Did He give out rubies and gold to His students? Didn't he say "my kingdom is not of this world?"

Truth

Yahshua identifies Himself as the teaching "Arm of YHWH." He states many times He teaches not His but only the Father's doctrine,¹⁰⁰ which we know, is the eternal written Torah. The reference cited in John 6:45, is the Messiah restating the obvious. That being that His teaching ministry is that of YHWH, since He is YHWH manifested in the flesh and that this teaching ministry is available only to His disciples. His doctrine is highly esoteric knowledge, which is defined as secret things revealed to a select few by YHWH Himself, in the very person of Messiah Yahshua. To discount this wonderful declaration based on some warped understanding that the Messiah will actually be distributing LITERAL rubies or gold in a Jerusalem *yeshiva*, is a total lack of spiritual discernment, as to exactly what the gold and rubies actually are. These are metaphors and speak of the Messiah's very own living Words. As usual the anti-messiah spirit cannot comprehend that these terms are euphemisms, and metaphors for Messiah's living Words, which are Spirit and are Life, and are only received by divine appointment for His chosen. As long as you remain His chosen, and don't give in to anti-missionary lies and scripture wrestling, you'll receive your fair share of gold nuggets and rubies in due time, and you'll be able to appreciate exactly what YHWH through HaAdon Yahshua had in mind.

Accusation

Proof that Yahshua cannot be the Messiah is the fact that He did not identify Himself or His ministry with the Torah. Rather in John 10:34 He identifies the Torah as belonging to the Jews, and not to Himself.

Truth

Yahshua is doing nothing of the sort. He uses the term "*your*" because He's making a point of deflating their pride and ego in essence by saying well you should know your Torah, and you should be able to identify the One of whom your Torah speaks about prophetically. He is challenging them to properly understand the Torah by exposing their pride, and arrogance in thinking they know it so well, while all the while they are missing the very living Torah standing right in front of them. These Jews were kind of like the anti-missionaries who know written Torah, and yet miss the deeper things of Torah offered by Messiah.

Accusation

The events described in John 10:33-36 are not credible and not factual. Psalm 82:6 states that men sometimes are called Elohim or mighty strong ones. If most Jews knew that men are often called Elohim,

¹⁰⁰ John 7:16-17

as was Moses Himself (Exodus 7:1) why would they "freak out" in Yahshua's day, as the New Testament claims? If Yahshua called Himself Elohim, they certainly wouldn't have picked up stones to kill Him, since Moses and other men also went by that title. It just never happened.

Truth

They freaked out not because He referred to Himself as Elohim or "an Elohim" but because He clearly refers to Himself as the "Son of Elohim" according to verse 36 of John 10 (an apocalyptic term quite familiar to Jews and found in the Apocrypha writings¹⁰¹). Then Yahshua explained to the Jews that what He meant by the term "Son of Elohim" was an equality with Abba-YHWH the Father as found in John 10: 33. It was His *drash* in John 10:36-38 that drove them batty (v.39)!

The anti-missionaries twist their way to oblivion, by once again misrepresenting the events of John 10 for their own sinister reasons, in order to steal precious forgiveness and life from you. Yahshua the Messiah is clearly in physical danger for proclaiming exclusive Sonship with YHWH ELOHIM, claiming that HE WAS "IN" THE HEAVENLY FATHER, and seen by all as a statement of equality with Yahweh Elohim. That is what actually did freak them out! He therefore claimed to be YHWH who came down from heaven,¹⁰² not just another mighty Elohim like Moses or Pharaoh. Pretty freaky stuff, were it not true.

Accusation

John 12:12-16 quotes Psalm 118:26. The problem is the one spoken of in Psalm 118:26 did not die. That is David. Yahshua did. Also in Psalm 118:27 David is commanded to bind the festal offering with cords to the horns of the Temple altar. Yahshua didn't die in the Temple or at the Temple altar.

Truth

Ridiculous argument. What does that have to do with anything? David did die eventually, as did Yahshua.

Yahshua died on the altar of YHWH's own choosing according to Hebrews 13:10-11. What altar was that? It was Abraham's Altar just where YHWH said Messiah would die according to Genesis 22:14, where YHWH would provide HIMSELF as The Lamb.¹⁰³ Yahshua spoke of Abraham's Altar in John 8:56. On the exact same mountain in the land of Moriah YHWH became the Lamb, and died on the same spot of Abraham's Altar where Abraham was ready to sacrifice Isaac in the binding or the *akadah* of Isaac. **Where and when did Jewish law or prophecy, predict that Messiah would die on any Levitical altar, at the hands of any Levitical priest?** Why are the anti-missionaries trying to force the issue by making Yahshua into nothing more than another Levitical offering that had to be placed on a Levitical altar, when He was prophesied to die on Abraham's Altar, under the Melchizedekian order? Even the Jewish Talmud stated that Messiah (Ben Yosef) would die IN THE LAST WAR!¹⁰⁴ Does that sound like Messiah had to die on the Temple altar? This accusation is pure anti-missionary fantasy, born from a frustration of having to

¹⁰¹ "And whosoever is delivered from the predicted evil shall see my wonders,
For My Son the Messiah, shall be revealed." 4 Ezra Apocrypha

¹⁰² John 6:50 & 58

¹⁰³ Genesis 22:8 Elohim yireh lo haseh. Elohim provides himself a lamb. *Stones Artscroll Mesorah* p. 46

¹⁰⁴ *The Messiah Texts* by Raphael Patai (Wayne State University Press) pages 165-166, 4 Ezra 7:27-30
B.Suk.52a, Sefer Hekhalot BhM 5:187-88, Hai Gaon, Responsum, Mid.Leqah Tov, pp.258-259

deal with the truth of the Suffering Messiah of Scripture. Beware lest any of you should fall away from the faith at the hands of your local anti-missionary's fantasy playground.

Accusation

John 13:18 quotes Psalm 41:9. But as you'll notice the speaker starting in Psalm 41:4 is clearly called a sinner. Also the same speaker is called a lawless individual in Psalm 41 and verse 8, and is said to die and rise no more. Yahshua died and rose according to the New Testament, and was not a sinner and thereby cannot be the person spoke of here for all these reasons.

Truth

There are several twistings of scripture here by the anti-missionary crowd. First verse 4 obviously refers to David's admitting his own sin and guilt before YHWH. Also in verse 8 the correct translation is *Beliyall* or *Baal* not lawless. David has unfortunately fallen into idolatry with Bathsheva, and then died and rose no more. None of these verses speak of Yahshua, and the New Testament does not claim that any of the verses do. They clearly are limited to David's behavior. The only experience that both David and Yahshua share in common is verse 9 of Psalm 41, where someone at the family table did the betrayal, which we know to be Absalom, David's son, and Judas, Yahshua's son in the truth. Isn't it interesting how Yahshua and the New Testament writers knew this, and were extra careful not apply any other verse in this Psalm to Yahshua, except the one that did in fact have a dual fulfillment with both immediate and Messianic applications!

The anti-missionary tactic is to continue to begrudge the New Testament writers the freedom to use only a single verse, rather than an entire chapter of verses, failing to take into account the fact that in the original *paleo* Hebrew scroll, no chapters or verses existed. Often these verses stood on their own merit. Additionally, the prophets in the Old Testament often did the same thing when quoting Torah, often taking one verse, focusing in on the one verse, and not an entire chapter.

Accusation

Hebrews 10:4 states emphatically that the blood of bulls and goats, and by implication other sacrifices could never, ever atone for sin. Yet that is not what the Torah teaches. The Torah is full of forgiveness for all unintentional sin by many differing methods. The overriding truth is that for all unintentional sins, there are many allowable methods of forgiveness where YHWH always says you "shall be forgiven." Forgiven means forgiven on the spot not later when a divine deity shows up. When animal sacrifices are done with a repentant heart and right attitude, animal sacrifices did forgive sin. The Torah states this plainly.

If that is true and people were forgiven without blood atonement or by the blood of bulls, goats, and rams, then the New Testament is in flat out violation of Torah, and cannot be trusted to be valid as it contradicts Torah forgiveness that offers many means, and avenues of atonement.

Truth

Complete nonsense. The varying means of atonement were not all encompassing pardons but were prescribed only for a SPECIFIC sin. Let's look at some examples.

Leviticus 19:22 claims that sin is forgiven BY A RAM. Yet a careful reading of the text (Lev.19 verses 20 & 21) shows that the ram forgave the unintentional sin of a man having intercourse with a

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

woman that he did not know was engaged or betrothed to a man. Since he did not know, and since he did it unintentionally, a ram can be used to atone and receive forgiveness FOR THAT SIN ALONE AND NOT FOR ALL SINS, BOTH UNINTENTIONAL AND INTENTIONAL.

Accusation

In Leviticus 4:26 the fat of animal forgives sin.

Truth

No it does not forgive ALL sin both intentional and unintentional. The fat and blood in this case, forgave a specific sin by a specific ruler of Israel (verse 22) who sinned by accident. It is not for ALL the ruler's sins, and its not for the ruler's intentional sins. It is not for all Israel's intentional sins either.

Accusation

Leviticus 4:27-35 speaks of forgiveness for the people of Israel's sins.

Truth

Wrong again! It speaks only of an Israelite's unintentional sins (27), and makes no mention of all willful Israelite sins or Israel's fully intentional ones.

Accusation

In Leviticus 5:10 fat forgives sin for people.

Truth

No. The fat is only for certain sins listed in Leviticus 5:1-4 and only if it is unintentional. This is called "limited atonement." It does not cover intentional sins and unintentional sins, other than the ones specifically mentioned in verses 1-4.

Accusation

In Leviticus 5:11 man can bring an *ephah* of fine flour and the flour will forgive sin.

Truth

Ridiculous. This is only limited to the sins of Leviticus 5:1-4 and they must be unintentional in nature. The flour is an acceptable substitute for animals or pigeons for a poor person. The atonement remains limited to all the above conditions, not to mention a person must be dirt poor to use pigeons or flour in the first place.

None of these examples used by the anti-missionaries proves that any of the conditional or "limited atonement sacrifices", more correctly described as "offerings", were in any way universal in nature, for all men everywhere both in and outside of national Israel. These verses also do not declare that they were effective for all men's sins both intentional and unintentional. They were not a "universal atonement" that included removal of all sins of both omission and commission. They were not for all nations, just for one and therefore limited in nature! All the ancient rabbis recognized that, which is why the desperate need for the specific DAY OF ATONEMENTS Yom HaKippurim (literally meaning Day of

Atonements) since all Israel, and all Israel's sins were included), as opposed to days of offerings that were accepted on a limited non-universal basis.

The word for atonement in Hebrew is *kophar*¹⁰⁵ or covering and speaks of a temporary, limited, and conditional reprieve. For instance, if an anti-missionary hears a swear word at a Diner in a public setting according to Leviticus 5:1-4, and then brings YHWH a flour atonement offering, he will be atoned from the filthy conversation he overheard by accident. But what about all the intentional sins, and other sins not covered by flour offering? After all the huffing and puffing by the anti-missionaries regarding various and diverse means of atonement that bypasses the need for Yahshua's blood, they have proven nothing, and have rather reinforced the truth of Hebrews 10:4.

That is that the bloods of bulls, goats, rams, and the offerings of flour, oil and pigeons, were all limited and conditional, but not universal for both sins of commission and omission for all men everywhere. They have made their own case, and its been hung in the balance and found wanting by what Scripture actually declares. They merely listed some instances where YHWH provided for a temporary covering (not removal) of "A" sin, but failed to show how any of those limited atonements FULLY REMOVED SIN for ALL worshippers in Israel, as did Messiah's blood, by the universal remission for all worshippers. In the sundry partial atonements spoken of by the anti-missionaries, A PARTICULAR SIN for a particular violation was forgiven by covering but not remission. **But at Yom Kippur, THE PERSON was forgiven, and in Messiah the PERSON is forgiven, FOR ALL TIMES, IN ALL THE AGES TO COME!** This is why the key word in the Book of Hebrews is **better.** Not that the New Testament is better than the Torah. No not at all. However the blood upon which the covenants are based, as seen by YHWH to receive sinful men, is far, far better.

Accusation

Personal and intentional sins of commission could not be atoned for by any other means other than by personal repentance and *teshuvah*. Only sorrow could forgive intentional sins, and the Torah does not provide any type of blood atonement for intentional sins only for unintentional ones.

Truth

Complete nonsense. That was what the Yom Kippur sacrifice was all about. Only once a year, on the holiest and most awesome day of the year, only one man, the High Priest, could enter the "Holy of Holies", and make the blood atonement for all men, women, children, and strangers in their dwellings, in all of Israel. At Yom Kippur ALL the sins of omission, and ALL the sins of commission were covered for another year by YHWH's grace.¹⁰⁶

On Yom Kippur all sin would be forgiven in all categories, as it was universal in nature, and all encompassing in efficacy, which made Yom Kippur by far the holiest day of YHWH's calendar, as well as the holiest day on planet earth. In Leviticus 16:16 YHWH forgives ALL THEIR SIN by the blood. Verse 17 speaks of atonement for all Israel and Leviticus 33 and 34 speak of atoning for ALL ISRAEL'S SINS once a year. The "ALL" includes the intentional and planned sins. This is in direct contradiction to the anti-missionary "snow job" that blood atonement was only for unintentional sins but never for intentional sins. **Which parts of the Word "ALL" do you reckon the anti-missionaries have problems**

¹⁰⁵ Strong's H#3722

¹⁰⁶ Leviticus 16

with? Is it the “A,” or the “double L’s”? The anti-missionary is an enemy of Truth and will do and say anything to damn your mortal soul.

Accusation

Hebrews 10:5 supposedly speaks of a body that YHWH has prepared for the Messiah to come to earth and take away sins. But this is a misquote from the Psalms 40, verse 6, where the scripture speaks of ears that YHWH has opened to hear His ways, not a prepared body for the alleged Messiah. Where’s the body? The body is missing?

Truth

The New Testament as it does 90% of the time, references the Old Testament and uses the LXX Greek Septuagint, which does in fact say, “A body you have prepared for me.” As seen in a separate section of this handbook, the LXX is considered more ancient and in many cases more reliable than the current, Masoretic text that uses “my ears you have opened.” Open ears in the context of sacrifices, and burnt offerings, makes no sense, just like other anti-missionary positions.

Accusation

In Psalm 40:7 the Masoretic text says I come WITH THE SCROLL (Torah) and not in the scroll. Hebrews 10:7 ought to say WITH the scroll, indicating the real Messiah’s main job is to teach Torah not spill blood, as he brings a Torah scroll with him.

Truth

Absolute falsehood. The Masoretic text reads in the Hebrew as follows **BE MEGILTAH sefer katuv alie.**¹⁰⁷ The Hebrew is correct in the Masoretic. The prefix **be means “in,”** the length of the scrolls it is written about Me. **The prefix BE means in not with. If the text did say “with” as is claimed, the Hebrew prefix or qualifier eemm would be used but is not.** The anti-missionary usually can get away with this, betting that most Believers don’t know Hebrew, and those few who do, may not take the time to look it up. **Those who use the Hebrew to look things up and prove the utter insanity of these anti-Messiah accusations are ridiculed for insisting on Hebrew textual exploration. The anti-missionaries claim that you don’t need to know Hebrew to know and obey YHWH.** But the problem with that **assumption** is that the translators both in and outside of the people of Israel are honest, and operate from honest motives. However according to Jeremiah 8:8, Jewish (Jews) and Ephraimite (most Christians) scribes, both have pens dripping with **sheker** or lies. The anti-missionary says look “WE ARE WISE AND THE TORAH OF YHWH IS WITH US [not the Messianics].” But YHWH says, “LOOK, THE FALSE PEN OF THE SCRIBE HAS WORKED FALSEHOOD.” **Delving into the Hebrew is not a luxury, but now has become a necessity to discover who has been lying.** And those who do not feel the need to do so are prime candidates for deception from the lying scribes, waiting to deceive within the doors of both houses of Israel!

What one can ascertain based on this attitude, is that Hebrew study makes the anti-missionary uncomfortable, lest the truth seeker find how many times Yahshua is mentioned in Tanach, by implication, and within the actual literal texts. If we were to ignore the Hebrew, then the anti-missionaries would be able to get away with their Psalm 40:6-7 nuance. **A nuance, which changes the entire meaning**

¹⁰⁷ Stone Artscroll Mesorah Second Edition p.1470

of the text based on, the mistranslation of a small prefix **BE**, which every elementary Hebrew student knows means “IN” not “WITH.” Let them mock those who reference and index the Hebrew, as they fall into perdition by their stubbornness, and folly, that trusts in translators that YHWH in His omniscience calls liars.

Accusation

The Messiah was to die for sins according to the New Testament, which means He would have to die on the Day of Atonement. Yet He died on Passover. What’s going on here?

Truth

Before Israel served YHWH in the Yom Kippur atonement and all the ordinances of the wilderness Tabernacle, they first had to experience redemption in Egypt in The Exodus by the slaying of the Passover lamb, who’s blood redeemed them for slavery in Egypt. The Passover lamb's blood is the commemoration of the initial step to freedom, and sets in motion all else including receiving Torah, Torah-keeping, Yom Kippur, all, the services of the Tabernacle, and ultimately the entry and settlement in the Promised Land. Without the blood of redemption of the Passover lamb however, all those things could not have ever been inherited. Messiah knowing this, and knowing that there can be no such thing as Yom Kippur as outlined in the Torah, without the liberation of the nation, ordained Himself to die as YHWH's Lamb¹⁰⁸ on Passover, thereby setting in motion an entire cycle of progressive steps, that will lead to kingdom glory and life eternal. He merely followed the pattern of redemption, which He had outlined before in the First Covenant.

Rather than questioning Him and making His Passover death an issue, He should be commended on the wisdom of both He and His Father, as they mapped out the eternal plan of redemption to correspond to the historic exodus from Egypt. It sure would be right in character for the warped anti-missionary doctrine to try and have a Yom Kippur feast, before the Lamb was even slaughtered, which can best be described as an acute case of anachronism (time distortion).

Accusation

If the Passover lamb was to be unmarred and unblemished according to Torah, why was Yahshua marred more than any man, and certainly he was disqualified from being the spotless and unblemished lamb according to Exodus 12.

Truth

The marring, beating and piercing, all took place AFTER the official inspection on Aviv 10 by the Jewish leadership. At that point in time, He was declared righteous, and they could find no fault in Him. Yahshua even proclaimed out loud saying basically now that you have inspected me, which of you can find the blemish or stain of sin (John 8:46)? None could! At that point in time at which all the Passover lambs were inspected on Aviv 10, He was both unblemished and spotless. Of course that situation changed only a few days later on the 14th of Aviv, when He became exposed to the brutality of the crucifixion and torture.

¹⁰⁸ Genesis 22:8

Accusation

The Torah says that the Passover lamb and Yom Kippur sacrifice must have the blood spilled on the Temple altar, and Yahshua's blood was not. He cannot be the atonement for mankind.

Truth

Not true. The initial Passover blood, which is what Yahshua was representing as He sought to deliver Israel from slavery from the shackles of sin, was placed on THE DOORS of all Hebrew homes,¹⁰⁹ not on the altar in Jerusalem, which was a later Levitical requirement. The blood of the Passover lamb precedes the giving of the Levitical sacrificial altar, and the Levitical system. In like manner Yahshua's blood covers the doorposts of our heart, without Yahshua having to die in the Temple on the Levitical altar.

As for the Passover offering of blood atonement, He died outside the camp on Abraham's Altar, since nowhere in Torah does it require that the Messiah suffer and die on the altar of the Levitical priesthood. Quite the opposite! He died on Abraham's Altar on Mt. Moriah, outside the camp at the very EXACT SAME SPOT that Abraham promised it would be seen, as YHWH would provide Himself as the Lamb (Genesis 22:8).

The entire *Azazel* scenario where the goat was carried into the wilderness is symbolic of Yahshua dying outside the camp, and then having the sins taken away outside of the camp forever. Instead of a man or woman of Israel being punished outside the camp, Yahshua went outside so that those who receive Him can remain inside the camp eternally with Abba-YHWH.

Yahshua therefore did fulfill the *Azazel/scapegoat* part of the Leviticus 16 ceremony AFTER the Passover season. Before there could be a Day of Atonement according to Leviticus 23, there had to be a Passover sacrifice that commenced a long process of progressive steps that would eventually lead to the Promised Land. Since Yahshua was reenacting all the historical steps that resulted in the Yom Kippur atonement, He started with being the Passover sacrifice on earth on **Abraham's Altar**,¹¹⁰ and the Yom Kippur blood offering in the heavens, after His ascension. That is why He did not allow Mary of Magdala to touch Him¹¹¹ prior to performing that Atonement ritual in the true Tabernacle not made with hands. The wording in John 20:18 is a confirmation that Yahshua explained that He could not be defiled by her in order to perform the heavenly Yom Kippur atonement according to Leviticus 16. That is what Mary Magdalene meant by the term, "and He told her this."¹¹²

The Yom Kippur sacrifices were done on the Levitical altar, only during Tabernacle and Temple times. Never before Tabernacle times, and never since Temple times has the altar of Levi been used! We learn therefore that YHWH made Himself a flexible and portable type altar, since Yahshua was never bound by these ordinances, even as He is High Priest over a different order than Levi, and therefore uses different altars than did Levi.

Hebrews 7:12 addresses this head on in great detail stating that since the priesthood changed from Aaron to Melchizedek, the Torah/instructions concerning altar sacrifice and Temple ritual had also changed. What changed specifically was the location of the altar, (earth to heaven) and the attendees at the altar (Hebrews 7:13). The Greek Word for changed is *metathesis*, meaning transferred and the Word

¹⁰⁹ Exodus 12:22

¹¹⁰ John 19:17 Golgotha is Moriah or Abraham's Altar

¹¹¹ John 20:17-18

¹¹² John 20:18 refers to staying undefiled from verse 17

for change of law is also *metathesis*, which means a developing or amending of Torah¹¹³ in order to accommodate a new non-Levitical altar, not a full doing away of Torah. It is like having an automobile parked in a different place with a different driver. Yet the car remains the same and the car has not changed!

Accusation

Only the High Priest could spill the blood of the Passover. Not Yahshua himself.

Truth

That only applied in the Levitical system and not any of the Passovers before or since the Levitical sacrificial system, since Israel applied the blood on each home as the head of the home or the first-born (Yahshua is called the first-born among many brethren¹¹⁴) served the home in the application of the blood.¹¹⁵ Doors of Hebrew homes do not qualify as altars, and thus Yahshua's blood still goes on doorposts of human hearts and not on any Levitical altar.

Also Yahshua did act as His own High Priest according to Hebrews 7:26-28, as He continues to do to this day and DID IN FACT SPILL THE ATONING YOM KIPPUR BLOOD not however exactly where the anti-missionaries demand. He acted as both "The First-Born Head" of the House of Israel, and Israel's eternal High Priest, and as such He placed His blood on the true altar, in the true heavenly Tabernacle, not made with defiled hands according to Hebrews 8:2 and Hebrews 9:12. Since heaven knows no time limitations or fixed seasons, as YHWH and the heavenly hosts live outside of space and time, the blood was accepted immediately, without YHWH having to wait 6 months for the next earthly Yom Kippur to roll around.

Oh that is right! The anti-missionaries probably forgot to tell you about the original altar in the heavenlies, of which the earthly was a mere copy and pattern, and where Yahshua as High Priest in the Melchizedekian order spilled His blood. **I guess they don't mind not following the real pattern.**

Accusation

In Leviticus 16 the set free goat was *Azazel* for the people. If Yahshua was the scapegoat, why was He not set free to fulfill the prophecy of the set free scapegoat? He never was set free.

Truth

As usual the anti-missionaries love to distort the facts. Yahshua was in fact set free by Pilate and was at that point a free man. But the voice of the people prevailed and *Azazel* was not yet fully set free. It was all part of YHWH's plan to provide Yahshua as both the "goat for YHWH" or the *asham* sacrifice after He had been the *Azazel* declared free by Pilate. However there is another dimension to this truth of Yahshua being the total fulfillment of both the *Asham* and the *Azazel*. After his resurrection He walked out of the grave, and was permanently set free to be preached and to dwell freely in the wilderness of the world's nations.

¹¹³ http://yourarmstoisrael.org/Articles_new/questions/?page=home&type=1

¹¹⁴ Romans 8:29, Psalm 89:27 Will make Messiah His Firstborn, Heb 12:23,

¹¹⁵ Exodus 12:4, 22

Accusation

Hebrews 9:25-26 references Yom Kippur. Since the New Testament gospels do not teach Yahshua as the Yom Kippur sacrifice but rather as the Passover sacrifice why does the writer of Hebrews switch gears?

Truth

Yahshua, while on earth fulfilled the Passover sacrifice, and Messiah in the heavens fulfilled the Yom Kippur sacrifice. The writer of Hebrews makes this abundantly clear. There's no contradiction here. One feast is thereby fulfilled on earth, the other in the heavens, since in heaven there is no time and space, and any day can be a day the blood of atonement was received by Abba-YHWH.

The reasons that the counter-missionaries cannot see this is because they refuse to acknowledge any esoteric writings in the New Testament and as such refuse to accept any clear indication of a revelation in the *sod* or secret/mystery realm, as possibly inspired by YHWH. To them, the entire unveiling of secrets in heaven cannot be trusted if it cannot be seen by the naked eye. Apostate traditional Judaism has fully dismissed the unseen realm so prevalent and paramount in New Testament witness, in direct conflict with earlier generations of Jewish mystics. This pattern of unbelief has led many to even question the legitimacy or lawfulness of events described in such esoteric chapters as Ezekiel chapter one, and the visions found in the entire Book of Daniel! The truth of Hebrews and the heavenly Yom Kippur can only be received on the *sod* level, a level that these folks begrudge the New Testament writers.

Accusation

Leviticus 17:11 states that the only correct usage of blood is on the altar. It does not limit forgiveness to blood atonement at the altar as so many teach.

Truth

Sheer falsehood. As demonstrated earlier, the altar of blood atonement was for the universal forgiveness of all sins on the altar of Yom Kippur. This is a clear reference to the vital necessity of the blood of atonement for forgiveness of sins and the cleansing of men's souls, as well as the usage of the Yom Kippur altar to achieve this end. To state that this verse does not limit forgiveness to the altar is just a restatement of the falsehoods stated earlier proposing that the limited atonements for mistaken sins, as somehow magically applicable to all Israel for ALL sins. Only the blood of the Yom Kippur atonement on the Yom Kippur altar cleans ALL sin, and nothing has changed. Now that very service is being performed in the heavens according to the Book of Hebrews. Just because you may never get to heaven, does not mean Yahshua's blood is not there!

Accusation

In Proverbs 10:2 and 11:4 we are told that love covers sins, and good and kind deeds of charity rescues from death. It is never been by the blood alone.

Truth

Tzedakah/charity can also mean righteous deeds, not just charity. Righteous deeds can PROLONG temporal life, but this does not say that it can impart eternal life. Note what these verses do not say. They do not say the righteous deeds can atone for the soul.

Accusation

Proverbs 21:3 talks about “right heart attitudes” being more acceptable than blood atonement. The Book of Proverbs states in 16:6 that, “by kindness and truth is crookedness pardoned.” No mention is made of vicarious blood atonement in either verse. And Daniel 4:27 talks of Nebuchadnezzar being forgiven. These are all instances of alternative forms of forgiveness outlined by YHWH, and deemed acceptable by Him for forgiveness.

Truth

In Proverbs 21:3 YHWH states the *Kal Va' Chomer* principle, implying that if blood sacrifice is important, HOW MUCH MORE a right attitude and justice mixed with the sacrifice? Where does it say here that righteous deeds negate or replaces the need for the annual Yom Kippur atonement?

Regarding Proverbs 16:6 it does state that kindness brings pardon. Correct. Now comes the big question for the anti-missionary. Whose kindness and whose truth do the pardoning? Man’s self-efforts or Yahshua the Messiah’s truth and kindness? According to the New Testament it is Messiah’s kindness that leads us to repentance. The anti-missionaries have taken this verse and twisted it to mean that man’s good deeds can miraculously bring atonement, and can be substituted for the annual universal blood atonement of Yom Kippur. Where does it say any of that?

In Daniel 4:27, Daniel counsels the king to get a right attitude to YHWH and thus break off his sins, since there is no Temple standing in Jerusalem at that time. One cannot use this verse to justify a universal pardon of sins for all times by repentance and mere confession, past this particular case. This particular pardon does not extend past the 70-year Babylonian exile. The anti-missionary conveniently forgot to tell you the postscript to this verse, which is that the Temple did not stand at that time and therefore no blood atonement could be offered for 70 years in Israel’s history for anyone including Nebuchadnezzar.

Accusation

Hosea 6:6 teaches that YHWH did not really require offerings but rather a right attitude towards Him, and towards repentance.

Truth

What’s the point? YHWH has always required BOTH ritual observances as a test of obedience, along with a RIGHT ATTITUDE. One does not contradict or offset the other, and this is what Hosea is stating. The “either or mentality” of the anti-missionaries is alarming, since it comes directly from a Greco-Roman mindset. Gnosticism, which was a Messianic heresy, taught that all material things are evil and stayed with the “all spiritual things are good” approach. The anti-missionary is a Gnostic (knowledge searcher) in search of pure knowledge, dismissing any esoteric or mystical application of YHWH’s Word. Beware of this new alarming trend of “Jewish Gnosticisim”, which desires knowledge and not redemption, all neatly bottled in limitation through the simple logical understanding of Scripture, where all deep meanings in the *sod* are said to be evil, forbidden chariot rides!¹¹⁶

¹¹⁶ Hebrew is *Mirkavah*/chariot rides into the esoteric.

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

A perfect example is the binding of Isaac on Abraham's pre Temple altar. He brought ritualistic obedience to precise detail, along with a right attitude, and was declared right by YHWH for both attributes. The goal of the anti-missionary is ultimately to get you to turn fully to a reliance on self attitude by trading in all aspects of YHWH's atonement that has anything to do with YHWH as the initiator. Be careful people! Your salvation is precious to YHWH.

Accusation

In Exodus 30:12-16 we have atonement for sin by the **half shekel** and not by any blood sacrifice.

Truth

No not at all. This ordinance is not a forgiveness statue at all. It is a sign or token of personal repentance from paganism by all Israelite individuals, and is an offering to atone from past Egyptian allegiance to other pagan elohim, which is why all Israel participated in the tax or sign of regret. This ordinance ("tax of regret") had no bearing on individual sin either intentional or unintentional. It was a token of sincerity by each individual to build the nation and the things of Israel, by renouncing and denying any and all past or ongoing trust in pagan elohim or pagan ways. The **half shekel** was symbolic of Israel's part, (50%) and YHWH's part, (50%) combining to give new life. It was both a registration, and a regret tax, that when paid showed an Israelite's sincerity to be part of the chosen nation. Where do the words "sins forgiven" and "all sins forgiven", appear here? Only in the anti-missionaries wild imaginations! The atonement was for the individual, in personal contrition, but held no ground with YHWH for remission of sins, which can only be done annually by the blood and altar of Yom Kippur by YHWH HIMSELF showing mercy, which would have been symbolized by the FULL SHEKEL being paid by YHWH Himself, were this a means of full pardon and atonement! Write to Rebbetzin Wendy McNulty at <dvaremet@nbnet.nb.ca> for an in depth treatment of this topic.¹¹⁷

Accusation

In Numbers 16:46-48 death was stopped by an atonement made by incense not by blood.

Truth

No a plague was stopped by incense. Often times the word atonement is used in reference to a pardon from a particular plague or incident of plague stopping. There is not a single scriptural reference where it is said that incense had forgiven ALL sin or taken away ALL sin from a person. Some of the confusion comes from the word *atonement*, which can either mean a covering for sin, or a cessation of a disease or plague by a covering. The context will determine which it is. Regardless of the usage, whether it be for limited forgiveness from a mistaken sin or for the forgiveness and removal of a particular plague, we do not ever see incense or flour or good deeds alone, or right attitudes alone, ever remove ALL SINS, which is why the New Testament is a better Testament based on BETTER promises, all steaming from a FULLER AND ETERNAL REMOVAL of ALL sin. This is not to say Torah and Tanach are in any way inferior. Rather that the fault was with the nation,¹¹⁸ and so YHWH made a better provision, since we were the

¹¹⁷ Ask for the temple tax and half shekel teaching dvaremet@nbnet.nb.ca

¹¹⁸ Hebrews 8:8

problem when it came to loving Him by obedience, and not the Torah itself as mainline Christians are wont to teach.

Accusation

In Second Samuel 12:13-14 David repents before YHWH and receives atonement without blood sacrifices. This is confirmed in Psalms 51.

Truth

Complete fantasy. The Word of YHWH makes it clear that the sword would never leave the House of David, and history tells us of all kind of calamities that happened to his immediate and long-term family. Not to mention his son dying as a result of his sins. Not exactly the gift of eternal life offered in Messiah. David had his sins covered but not removed. Why did He have them covered? **Because He had a right attitude AND offered sacrifice with hyssop and contriteness according to Psalm 51. But despite the hyssop and contriteness, he asked to be washed by something else in verse 7.** What exactly did David think would wash away his sins, since we know it was not hyssop or contriteness alone? HMMM! Lets take a guess! Lets try blood atonement as found in the Yom Kippur sacrifice! Or how about washed in YHWH's Word, His Torah, which is still Messiah, who is known eternally as YHWH's Word! **Notice David did not demand to wash himself but asked YHWH to do the washing!**

Accusation

All offerings and sacrifices before the time of Moses were for worship and thanksgiving only, and not for forgiveness of sin. People were forgiven without sacrifices before Moses.

Truth

Wrong. Job 1:5 states that Job sacrificed for himself, and his wayward sons for their forgiveness, lest YHWH's anger break out upon them for their sin. Job lived before Moses and Moses wrote Job.¹¹⁹ So much for so called anti-missionary "facts."

Accusation

Proverbs 15:8 says that blood offerings are not acceptable if someone is mechanical without repentance. Prayer is better than sacrifice according to this verse.

Truth

Agreed. That is why John the Baptist and Yahshua's (2 witnesses) first words were REPENT! The whole gospel message begins with REPENT! The gospel message of Messiah's forgiveness cannot be received or maintained without an attitude of continual *teshuvah* and humility. We find this verified in Matthew 4:17, Mark 1:4 and Mark 1:1. The essence of the Good News requires *teshuvah*. Moreover,

¹¹⁹ Liberty Bible Commentary page 925-296: Job lived during the Patriarchal Period and was probably a contemporary of Isaac, Jacob, or Joseph. One of his visitors was called Bildad the Shuhite (Job.8: 1), or son of Shuah; Shuah was the youngest son of Avraham by his second wife Keturah. (Gen.25: 2)

Among them are the following 1) Moses (Ancient Hebrew tradition held that Moses wrote it while in the desert of Midian (Ex.2: 15), while it bordered on the land of Edom. The Israelites, Midianites and the descendants of Job were of common ancestry and could have easily shared a story like that of Job....

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

notice what this passage does not say. It does not say sacrifice is an abomination and prayer is what is needed instead. It only points out prayer done with a right heart, is better than sacrifices done with a wrong heart.

Accusation

Jeremiah 7:3-10 refutes the claim that you can behave any way you want, as long as you claim Yahshua's blood sacrifice, all is well. Empty confessions without deeds are worthless before YHWH.

Truth

This is a blatant misrepresentation of Messianic faith. No true Torah keeping Believer would claim that one can live for Yahshua without continual humility and repentance from sin.

As for empty confessions, James said the exact same thing in James 1:22 and 1:23-27. If James is not teaching against a faith apart from guarding Torah, and doing Torah mitzvot, then what is he saying? The accusation that Messianics don't have deeds to match their confession and trust in Yahshua's blood is just that. It is a false, wayward and off the mark accusation.

Accusation

Jeremiah 7:22-23 confirms the fact that YHWH never required sacrifice as a requirement for forgiveness, but rather required obedience to His ways. How was Israel atoned for if YHWH said they did not need atonement, just obedience?

Truth

Initially the blood of the Passover lamb ALREADY redeemed Israel. Therefore because they already had atonement by blood, they were free and set free to walk in that freedom. Now that the blood had redeemed them and the process of sanctification had begun, all they needed was Torah to complete the process. However, rather than complete it, they engaged in sin; both willful and unwillful sin. YHWH in His good mercies provided sacrifices to a people He called stubborn, and stiff-necked all the way in the beginning of their walk with YHWH. This is similar to the situation of Adam and Eve, as they eventually did need blood atonement, (Genesis 3:21) though they did not when they walked faithfully with YHWH. This verse by no means removes the need for atonement as it merely recites Israel's history as to why sacrifices were eventually instituted.

But there is another issue here. Didn't the anti-missionaries already mislead you when they told you that there were never any sacrifices prescribed for intentional sins only unintentional? And didn't they tell you that intentional sin didn't have a sacrificial provision, and that only repentance and change of heart can forgive intentional sins? Well guess what? That is not what YHWH says in this Jeremiah 7:22-23 passage. It states just the opposite. **That sacrifices were instituted BECAUSE OF ISRAEL'S INTENTIONS AND INTENTIONAL SIN according to Jeremiah 7 verse 24. The entire anti-missionary premise, that sacrifices were never for willful sin, is seen here as the farce that it really is. What other lies have they told you?**

Accusation

Jeremiah 7:3-7 confirms that Israelites are not to trust in the Temple or the *hekel*, but rather are to do good, do right, do justice, with YHWH's entire emphasis on personal responsibility, and doing right

for one's own righteousness. YHWH even rebukes those trusting and swearing by the Temple, and the sacrifices of the Temple. In Christianity and the Messianic movements, Messiah does everything for you, and you have nothing to do. In the Bible, the burden is always on the individual to do repentance and righteousness.

Truth

YHWH deals with the heart attitude. If the heart is not right, it does not matter what goes on in the Temple. It does not matter whether there is ritual sacrificial activity or not. There is no dispute or argument with that. YHWH is not negating or rebuking the need here for sacrifices and blood atonement for ALL of a person's sin. He is merely rebuking the House of Judah for trusting in the Temple and the altar in the Temple while not obeying YHWH in their personal lives. They were obeying Temple ritual, but not obeying the One who lived in the Temple. In other words their walk had to match their religious talk, and meticulous mechanical ritual slaughtering. One does not negate the other. Where in any of the Jeremiah 7 verses, does YHWH negate sacrifice? He does not. He rebukes those who do sacrifice, but do so mechanically. Unlike Christians however who practice and do no Torah deeds other than perhaps feeding some poor folks or visiting prisoners occasionally, Messianic Believers do practice the deeds of Torah, in addition and along with their most set-apart faith in Messiah The Savior.

Accusation

Isaiah 1:10-20 YHWH confirms His rejection of animal sacrifices because the people are defiled and committing sin by having spilled innocent blood. YHWH sees blood sacrifice as mechanical, without *teshuvah* and doing what is right.

Truth

While all that is true, that never and nowhere negated the need for the atonement and the sacrificial system. It certainly focuses in on the mechanical rituals of the sacrifices of the people, which are daily Shabbat and New Moon offerings. Nowhere in any of these verses does YHWH say that the once a year universal forgiveness of ALL sins done by the High Priest for all Israel on Yom Kippur, is no longer necessary. No not at all! The enemies of the Good News just love to make things up!

These verses say what many other parts of the Tanach and New Testament say. That mere faith without good works is dead. That is the entire theme of the Book of James. Faith in the mechanics of sacrifice and offering, without a correct heart attitude, and lifestyle of obedience based on submission to YHWH's Torah is worthless. All Torah keeping Messianic Believers would concur.

Unlike Christians, Messianics do not have "a faith alone," "Yahshua does everything for you" attitude. Messianics teach compliance to the deeds of Torah in one's own daily life. Messianics teach that YHWH requires both blood sacrifice and Torah obedience. Be careful friends, for this approach is a clever and often used anti-missionary tactic that seeks to lump in all Messianic Torah keepers with Christians, who reject all binding covenant responsibility to keep Torah. Messianics do not negate Torah, and do not negate the necessity of deeds done in obedience to Torah for a set-apart life and set-apart lifestyle. As a matter of fact, some Messianic Jews who become anti-missionaries often stop using Yahshua's Name, and revert back to using the Anglo translation "Jesus" in their "drama presentations", to supposedly prove to you that there is really no difference between your "garden variety Sunday

Christian”, and Torah keeping blood-honoring Messianics. That is all part of their unethical approach to entrap you.

Accusation

Isaiah 1:18 states that those who repent individually can then come to YHWH and reason with Him, concerning turning sin into white holiness. Now we see a new revelation of truth. Reasoning with YHWH can forgive sin! Where are the sacrifices in the reasoning process?

Truth

Forgiveness has always been a three-part process. First repentance. The very first words of the gospels are REPENT and get a right heart attitude. The second step is obedience. Messianics are taught that if we really love YHWH and Yahshua we will GUARD and KEEP His commandments. The third part of the process of forgiveness is blood atonement. **Only those who have all 3 requisites, then can turn around, speak to YHWH in personal relationship, and reason with Him over many things including how they became whole and pure, after being scarlet and stained.** All these steps are required in order to gain a hearing with YHWH. What the anti-missionary loves to do is to remove step three from the equation, leaving you without a blood remission for sin, thinking that you'll still be able to get some kind of audience with the Father through “reasoning” alone. That would only be true if you ripped Isaiah 1:18 out of Scripture, and tossed the rest of the Bible away! This is unscriptural and proper balance is needed. The anti-missionary leaves out step three, being the blood atonement. Christianity leaves out step two, the step of Torah obedience and Torah works of righteousness. Only YHWH emphasizes all three requisites in full and proper balance, and all true worshippers respond accordingly.

Accusation

In Jonah 3:5-10 we see all of Nineveh, the capital of Assyria, a pagan city, all being forgiven without any blood or blood sacrifices. These folks were not even Hebrews and they were forgiven. No blood was needed.

Truth

Obviously the Assyrians had no Temple access especially in ancient times, where they did not have any mode of modern transportation. Obviously YHWH's *chesed*/grace met them where they needed it. Right there in their home city. So much for the Christian claim that YHWH's grace began at Calvary! We Messianics know better than that. However there is more. The anti-missionary has conveniently left out the fact that one chapter earlier in Jonah 2:7-10, Jonah vows to keep his vow IN THE TEMPLE upon his return to Israel, as he asks YHWH to use his sacrifice in the Temple made with a right heart attitude after receiving correction from YHWH.

Jonah's vow was in fact a vicarious or substitutionary atonement for those he was sent to, who could not conduct sacrifices at the Temple due to distant constraints. When we take the repentance of the entire city of Nineveh, and Jonah's performing the vow in the Temple on their behalf, we are right back to square one where we should always be. That is that BOTH personal repentance, and good deeds along with trust in the vicarious blood atonement provided by YHWH are equally essential, (we cannot question YHWH as to the means He chooses to use to provide that blood, whether it be a lamb or His Lamb) and that is not only what the New Testament teaches, it is what the entire Book of James and Hebrews is

really all about. You're much better off hearing the clear and pure message from James and Hebrews directly, and less time listening to the devilish dribble and half-truths coming from uncircumcised anti-missionary lips, dripping with the drama of interposition.

Accusation

In Jeremiah 36:2 and scores of other places, YHWH personally instructs His Word to be written down and recorded, so as to make sure there are no errors in His Word being transmitted. Nowhere does this phrase "write this down" appear in the New Testament. That is because the New Testament is a book about the sayings of others about Yahshua, but not dictated directly by YHWH. That is why it is not reliable.

Truth

Not so. In Revelation 1:19 Yochanan/John is told and commanded to WRITE DOWN the revelation of Yahshua/YHWH, and obeys in full, hence the writings of the Book of Revelation. This is just another example of more mistaken facts. The anti-missionary twisting of truth knows no bounds or scruples.

Accusation

Jeremiah 36:3 speaks of a return in repentance to obtain a pardon. No blood atonement again.

Truth

This is the same old, same old. Repentance is step one. Obedience and blood atonement must be part of the equation. Have you noticed a pattern here? The anti-missionary wants to leave out essentials to get you to worship at the feet of man's self-righteousness, and self-effort by selling you an incomplete road of salvation, removing YHWH as the Great Initiator of love, by making man the initiator through self-effort alone. This is an attempt to establish a form of "Jewish humanism", which is no different than secular humanism. The truth of the matter remains that we love Him BECAUSE He first loved us.¹²⁰

Accusation

Hosea 3:4-5 has not happened. Has not been fulfilled.

Truth

More nonsense. Hosea 3:4 was in fact fulfilled about 270 years later for the 70 years of Babylonian captivity for Judah and from 721 BCE to 33CE for Ephraim. Both houses had periods where they had no King/Prince to perform offerings, no High Priest, no shoulder garments, and perhaps most importantly no *pillar* whom we know to be Messiah, the middle pillar of YHWH's three primary manifestations.¹²¹

However according to Hosea 3:5 in the last days which started in 33CE to the present, both houses of all Israel ARE RETURNING or making *teshuvah* to the fear of YHWH and to David their king, a metaphor for King Messiah from the royal House of David. **What's important to note in these verses is contrary**

¹²⁰ First John 4:19

¹²¹ *Messiah* Volume Three Ben Mordechai p.156 and the entire book for a full and complete treatment on the subject of the three primary pillars.

to anti-missionary pabulum, being without an annual Yom Kippur blood sacrifice for any amount of time is not a “new means” or an “alternative means” of forgiveness, but is rather a severe curse from the Almighty. Be cursed or blessed the choice is yours. The last days are here, and the return through Messiah's atoning blood to the fear of YHWH is here, and now the only question is are you going to stay the course?

Accusation

Hosea 14:1-2 proves that sacrifices are no longer and never were needed. The scripture says in verse 3 that the sacrifices of our lips are known as the “bulls of our lips.” How can we render the “bulls of our lips”? When our lips confess repentance, YHWH sees them as equal to animal sacrifice.

Truth

Here we come across an outright mistranslation in the good old so-called “perfect” Masoretic or traditional Jewish text. The Hebrew in Hosea 14:2 actually reads *Ve neshema* and we will pay, *paaryim* (fruit) *shavtanu* (Of our lips). The Masorites translated the Word *paaryim* as bulls, when it can also mean fruit. Even if the Word *paaryim* here is translated as bulls and not as fruit, the term “bulls of our lips” is a metaphor for atonement by the blood of the bulls, which is then confessed through with an attitude of repentance with the “bull or confession of our lips.” Then atonement would be a combination of both the blood of bulls, and the confession of the bulls of our lips, as offerings. However all these word games need to be done in order to somehow justify the Masoretic text's translation from Hebrew into English. If we properly translate the Word *paaryim* as fruits, then we have an exact match with the LXX which translates Hosea 14:2 as FRUIT of our lips, CONFIRMED in the Dead Sea Scrolls, and confirmed again by a third witness in the New Testament in Hebrews 13:15. The minority opinion of the faulty translation the “bulls of our lips” is another counter-missionary attempt to somehow “prove” the theory that acceptable sacrifice can come from the “lips alone”, and thereby negate the necessity of the Yom Kippur blood atonement.

Using *PaRDeS*, or the 4 basic levels of interpretation, one can see that both understandings can be used. The "bulls of our lips" can be used as *remez* or hint, and the "fruit of our lips" as *pashat* or literal understanding.

As you can plainly see, these are minority positions by those who desire to teach a traditional version of Jewish dispensationalism, which contradicts Tanach in Malachi 3:6, where YHWH reminds us He never ever changes.

Accusation

As First Kings 8:44-50 shows, another alternative means of forgiveness is simply by prayer. For those in exile away from Israel, all they were required to do is pray towards Jerusalem, face the Temple, and ask for forgiveness, and forgiveness was granted. No blood atonement required. Same today. Prayer facing Jerusalem is atonement from sin.

Truth

Sounds good. But there is only one problem. This prayer is one man's heart. It is his desire and the desire is from Solomon. This heart's desire cannot be taught as some sort of categorical doctrine by which sin can be forgiven. It is a prayer of wishful and hopeful thinking, by a man whose heart was not always

right with YHWH, as history and the Bible tells us. The anti-missionary makes a basic error here in trying to use Solomon's prayer as some sort of "proof text" that blood atonement is not needed. This mistake is glaring because these self-proclaimed spokespeople for YHWH don't understand that the Spirit of Truth accurately records all things in Scripture, but not all things uttered by fallen man are accurate statements. **Here we have an inaccurate statement recorded accurately.**

Accusation

In Hebrews 9:11-12 and Romans 6:9 it states that Yahshua's sacrifice is once and for all, and as such there will be no more sacrifices, or need for future sacrifices ever again. That is not what Tanach says, and that contradicts such scriptures as Isaiah 56:7, Isaiah 60:7, Zephaniah 3:8-10, Zechariah 14:21 and Ezekiel chapters 40-43. All these scriptures speak of a time and a day when animal sacrifices will return in the Messianic Kingdom, in the rebuilt Temple. Yet the New Testament says they won't.

Truth

Nowhere in the New Testament does it say anywhere that Temple sacrifices will not be reinstated. The Romans 6:9 reference has nothing do with future animal sacrifices. And the Hebrews 9:11-12 reference only states that Messiah has passed into the Heavenly Tabernacle to offer His blood for our redemption. NOWHERE IN EITHER OF THESE VERSES OR ANY OTHER NEW TESTAMENT verse does it state that animal sacrifices won't return! This is pure fabrication, a technique that the anti-missionary often uses in theological debate. The only thing the New Testament does state is that as far as atonement and permanent forgiveness is concerned, Yahshua's sacrifice is all encompassing, and all sufficient. The Tanach teaches that animal sacrifices will take place in the Messianic Age, but for a totally different reason. Millennial sacrifices certainly will not be for everlasting righteousness through animal blood atonement. Rather those sacrifices will be for reminders and memorials of Yahshua's victory over sin, along with a gracious provision for sin committed by those mortals, who populate the Messianic Age, and who do not have the gift of eternal redemption and life through Messiah.

Accusation

Ezekiel 43:19, 22, 25 and many other verses speak of sin offerings as returning in the end-times. How then could Yahshua's sacrifice be forever, with no more ever needed?

Truth

Temple sacrificial system will be reinstated and limited sin offerings will be performed, but the question that needs to be answered is for whom are these sin offerings performed? Well, if we believe Scripture, not all who populate the Messianic Kingdom Age in the *atid lavoh*/millennium will be saved or will be first fruits to YHWH. Many mortal citizens will be fully subjected, and then die of old age but die nonetheless.¹²² As the sons of YHWH through Yahshua however, we will be eternal, immortal, spirit beings with bodies, needing no sin sacrifice. This in no way negates Yahshua's blood as the final offering, but limits His final offering to the chosen and elect of YHWH. This is really quite simple to grasp.

¹²² Zechariah 8:5

Accusation

In Malachi 3:3-4 it speaks of sacrifices that will be like the “days of old.” Therefore this speaks of the reinstatement of animal sacrifices for the cleansing of the sons of Levi and animal sacrifices conducted by Levites and priests. This proves that Yahshua's sacrifice is not the final one, and that the New Testament's claims are false, since these ordinances will return making them the final ones.

Truth

In context Malachi 3:1-2 speaks of the coming of the Messiah preceded by John the Baptist in order to cleanse the sons of Levi, which He obviously did at His first coming. In context, and in this case in the *pashat* or literal, the very coming of the Messiah purifies the sons of Levi, so that when they resume their role in the millennial sacrificial system to sacrifice for the mortal unregenerated population, they have already been cleansed by Messiah's sacrifice, a sacrifice so set-apart, that it is likened unto the sacrifice of the “days of old” like the lamb in Egypt and the slaughter of Isaac on Moriah. These verses in Malachi do not teach that the future animal sacrifices will cleanse Levi, but rather that because they are ALREADY cleansed by the One coming in Malachi 3:1, they can rightfully resume all their duties as in days of old. Their ministries and their offerings will be a sign of Messiah's cleansing, allowing them to fully resume their ancient duties and offerings, having been set free to minister by their High Priest.

Accusation

According to Psalm 49:7 one man cannot die for another man, and therefore the entire Messianic concept of vicarious or substitutionary atonement is invalid and unscriptural. A man is responsible for his own sins and another cannot assist him vicariously.

Truth

Since no MAN can die for another man, and no brother can die for the sins of a brother, that would nullify the claim that Yahshua was NOT YHWH in the flesh, since if He was not YHWH manifested in the flesh, He as a mere Jewish brother and could not redeem anyone else. All this scripture proves in Psalm 49:7 is that Yahshua was no mere man, but our very YHWH come manifested in the flesh. Thank you for making my point.

Accusation

At one point Moses wanted to try vicarious atonement with YHWH. Did YHWH accept? Of course not! He refused Moses's offer in Exodus 32:30-33, by saying the nation and the individual must bear their own responsibility. This is further confirmed in Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:4, and throughout Scripture.

Truth

YHWH did not refuse vicarious atonement as a principle. It is just that He would only accept it when offered at the hands of THE HOLY **ONE** OF ISRAEL, the Messiah Himself. He refused this offer from Moses and others, because Moses and others were mere men, as outlined previously in Psalm 49:7. Moses

was merely a servant in YHWH's House, whereas Yahshua was the Builder of the House. Yahshua is called the *Ben Binah* or THE Carpenter's Son, in the *sod* level of the New Testament Scriptures.¹²³

The anti-missionaries however misstate the truth about the verses that they quote in Deuteronomy 24:16 and Ezekiel 18:4, which only talk of personal responsibility as part of the three step process of forgiveness. This does not negate the Messiah who is divine, dying for both a sinful human father, and a sinful human son, after each takes personal responsibility. When it appears that YHWH rejects vicarious atonement, He really is only rejecting the evil principle of "collective guilt", that was associated with the wrath of the demonic foreign elohim against their followers. If a follower supposedly upset the false deity, then that false deity would take vengeance on all others who approached him or her. YHWH is saying He is not like that, and will not use "collective guilt" judgement, so that He can judge rightly. On the tree of execution was written the acronym YHWH the Name of YHWH. Neither of these cited verses refute, negate, or overturn the need for vicarious blood atonement. Look closely at the multiple half-truths that they espouse and you'll see just how the counter-missionary works in a world wide web of deception and half-truths.

Accusation

In Micah 6:6-8 it is clear that YHWH does not require sacrifices of any kind including Micah's firstborn.

Truth

This is not what these verses say. They say the same thing YHWH always says. That rivers of oil, thousands of rams, or even man's firstborn, cannot satisfy YHWH without the accompanying right attitude. YHWH deals with the correct heart attitude that must accompany any form of worship, including ritualism of any kind. Micah is making a point that YHWH did not ever require Micah's firstborn but never mentions the fact that YHWH did require Abraham's, as well as His own Son. Moreover Micah's son is not divine, and neither was He destined or ordained to be slain from the foundation of the world, as was Messiah Yahshua.

Accusation

Isaiah 55:6-8 states that YHWH's thoughts are not men's but are higher. Man considers the need for vicarious atonement, whereas YHWH does not.

Truth

If YHWH does not allow for vicarious atonement, then what was the entire purpose of the blood sacrifices instituted daily, Shabbat, on New Moons, and on feasts? They were all considered vicarious, and if you remove vicarious type forgiveness from Scripture, you are left with almost no Torah atonement, since even the flour and oil and other allowances for unintentional sins were all of the vicarious nature, which by definition means substituting a required gift or *korban* in place of another. If vicarious pardon is not acceptable, then most of Torah is invalid, and Israel was never forgiven for any misdeeds. For even the annual Leviticus 16 Yom Kippur sacrifices of *Ahsam* and *Azazel* were vicarious. Vicarious sacrifices are the core and virtual backbone of Torah's laws, decrees, and judgments.

¹²³ *Messiah* Volume Three Ben Mordechai p.207

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

As for the fallacious claim that no human sacrifice ever was accepted by YHWH, especially a human vicarious one, the anti-missionaries must have ripped out Numbers 25:1-13 from their bibles. Numbers 25:13 speaks of Phineas the priest making atonement for all the assembly of Israel in a vicarious manner. We know it was blood related, as Phineas spilled the blood of all the guilty in the camp. Unlike the temporal limited atonements of such offerings as flour, oil, prayer, and good deeds, notice that when blood is involved vicariously, as in the case of Phineas, a great reward that is eternal in nature is promised by YHWH to Phineas, and his descendants in Numbers 25:13. His sons will minister to YHWH forever according to divine promise.

Also, according to numerous New Testament Scriptures, YHWH never did and never will see the death of His Son at Golgotha on the execution stake as a “human sacrifice.” Those who speak this way are unregenerate in spirit, and have never tasted of the powers of the world to come. YHWH’s true eternal viewpoint is found in such places as First Peter 1:19-20, where YHWH is said to have seen His Son as THE LAMB, and not a human. But He was allowed to “appear” as a human in the end-times for the sake of humanity. It was not an actual “human sacrifice”, as one thinks of human sacrifices in the pagan world. But He was seen as, and in a “prepared body”, since the Lamb needed a “prepared body.” This accusation of human sacrifice is unfounded and just goes to display the carnal views of unregenerate man, be they Jews or non-Jews. As Yahshua said if a man is not born from above, he cannot enter the kingdom of heaven, and neither can he grasp its eternal views and perspectives! Humans see Yahshua as a human. YHWH sees Him as “The Lamb.” (See *Addendum I* at the end of this book for more on the fascinating human sacrifice of Isaac.)

Accusation

It is plain that in Second Chronicles 7:12-16 YHWH forgives sin when a nation repents or His people repent. All they have to do to be forgiven is pray towards the House of YHWH on Moriah with all their heart. No blood atonement needed.

Truth

Repentance is one of three parts of forgiveness, along with blood atonement and subsequent obedience. These verses may not mention blood atonement, but then again neither does the Book of Esther mention YHWH’s Name. Did that mean that YHWH was not still Elohim in Persia during the time of Queen Esther working behind the scenes? Of course not! Just because something is not mentioned in every verse does, not negate the OVERWHELMING evidence of Scripture in favor of vicarious blood atonement where the whole person, along with all his sins are forgiven.

Moreover Second Chronicles 7:14 speaks of a people that ARE ALREADY HIS, and prayer is already part of their life. They presumably are already blood washed, and know how to call on His Name. If they are His people, calling on his Name and are blood bought of course repentance will cause YHWH to hear from heaven and forgive. Notice what the verses do not say. They do not say that anyone can pray or repent on their own terms, from their own heart, on their own conditions to be forgiven. That is the same formula that got Cain in trouble.

Accusation

No verse in Torah speaks of the necessity of a divine Messiah shedding blood or of people having to believe in blood shed by a Messiah.

Truth

Incorrect. In Torah in Deuteronomy 18:18-19 we see that whoever does not obey the Words of YHWH put in the mouth of “The Prophet” like Moses meaning, a delivering Savior by the blood redemption of the Passover Lamb, YHWH will cut off or require it of that individual on a permanent basis. What that means in the Hebrew is “I will remove him or her eternally from the camp,” as seen in the Word *edrosh me-am*.¹²⁴ An amazing alternative rendering of *edrosh* is to be given up to “hate”, “death” or “heathen worship.” Now based on that understanding Mr. anti-missionary, Torah keeping alone without the receiving of “**The Prophet**” (the definite article, a particular man, not all prophets of Israel coming with Torah and repentance) of Deuteronomy 18:18-19, is nothing more than mere heathenism. And if that does not sit well go argue with YHWH, who used that term, and never asked anyones permission.

Now whether this Messiah spills blood or does not spill blood, (which He did) we must listen to all He has to say or we will forfeit eternity with YHWH, and His people Israel. These are the facts. Nevertheless, Zechariah 9:11 speaks of the blood of the covenant that the one riding on a donkey in Zechariah 9:9 brings to both houses of Israel. This sprinkling is confirmed in Isaiah 52:15.¹²⁵ To state that blood is not mentioned in regard to the Redeemer is a blatant untruth, designed to entrap you away from the eternal truth of YHWH.

Also in Daniel 9:26 it speaks of Messiah being “cut off” or killed in the Hebrew “*yekaret Moshiach*.” Obviously most people who are killed violently do bleed. Then in Daniel 9:24 it says that the Prince, the Suffering One who is cut off will anoint the most set-apart. We know that the most set-apart object in the Temple was the *Ark of the Covenant* in the Most Set-Apart Place. But by the time of this prophecy, Jeremiah the prophet, according to the Talmud and other reliable historical sources, had hid the ark under Mt. Moriah at the time of Judah’s fall in 580 BCE. Hence when Messiah died His blood spilled into the ground landing on the mercy seat of the Ark of the Covenant buried underground. That is when the most set-apart was anointed by the blood of the eternal atonement by the “cut off” Prince. You can read more about this amazing fulfillment of prophecy at <www.michaelrood.com>. This website is full of historical and archeological facts, verifying this stated truth.

Accusation

YHWH is one, there are no other Elohim according to Exodus 20:2-3, Deut. 6:14-15, Hosea 13:4.

Truth

The point being what? That belief in Yahshua is idolatry? We teach Yahshua not as a “second Elohim person”, but part of the *echad* the one compound unity of YHWH, as is recorded in literally scores of Scriptures in both covenants. This is what Scripture always has taught. Judaism (traditional), which changed the concept from *YHWH echad*, now believes in *YHWH yachid*, or an absolute unity, as opposed to a compound unity. Messianics uphold and maintain all aspects of the original Shema of Deuteronomy 6:4, as it was given to Moses, before it was theologically and cleverly amended.

¹²⁴ Strong's H#1875.

¹²⁵ Strong H#5137 *Nazah* Meaning sprinkle, spatter upon

Accusation

Messianics have turned YHWH into a man. That is idolatry and polytheism. First Samuel 15:29 states that YHWH is not a man, and Psalm 146:3 states that a “son of man” cannot be a deliverer. Yet in the New Testament, Yahshua is always referred to as the “Son of Man.”

Truth

The anti-missionaries seem to have conveniently lost the basic ability to understand metaphors, euphemisms, and anthropomorphic terminology that assign human characteristics to YHWH. That does not make YHWH a man, but **describes** YHWH. Just as Yahshua did not turn YHWH in to a man, but was the full image and likeness as YHWH's full manifestation of humility and holiness. Furthermore the anti-missionaries make a huge mistake in falsely charging the New Testament, with turning YHWH into a mere man.

The truth of the matter is that the New Testament claims that Yahshua is the *theanthropos* or the Elohim/Man in the hypostatic union and fusion of divinity and manhood. The New Testament would agree with the clear Torah truth that YHWH is not and cannot ever be “a man”, but can and does teach that YHWH manifested Himself in the flesh without “becoming a MORTAL man.” He is the ELOHIM/MAN, and not solely a MAN as our nemesis claims.

Accusation

Elohim cannot die.

Truth

No He cannot. BUT His Son can, as His Son took on flesh. YHWH the Father, the Elohim of Yahshua, did not come to earth and neither did He die. This is pure ridicule and harsh accusation. Messianics don't worship a man. They worship the Father through Yahshua, as Yahshua Himself commanded us to do. Yahshua did not come to earth seeking worship, as He Himself worshipped the Father, and taught us to pray to the Father only, but NOT TO HIM. As Messianics, we don't pray to Yahshua, but through Yahshua, and we don't believe YHWH the Father died. His full manifestation, which took on flesh, allowed the flesh to die so it could be raised. The anti-missionary knows that Christians for the most part have an unbiblical habit of praying to Yahshua or the Set-Apart Spirit, in such teachings that have the Set-Apart Spirit over for breakfast¹²⁶ to start the day in conversation. **Let the record be clear. Messianics, who know Torah and Truth, pray through Yahshua, not to Yahshua. No idolatry is involved.**

Moreover, does anyone reading this actually think for a moment that a Jewish Rabbi named Yahshua would actually ask people to worship Him (though His disciples often did for which they were corrected in Matthew 6:6-12 and Revelation 22:9)? Or does any one actually think that a Jewish Rabbi trained at the feet of one of Israel's legendary and most revered sages named Gamaliel would do so? Would Rabbi Paul who studied under Gamaliel have the unction to worship another Rabbi named Yahshua? You have got to be kidding. Paul like other Messianics as instructed by Messiah, worships and petitions the FATHER through Him, (Ephesians 1:16-20) as He is our High Priest in the order of Melchizedek, having past into the heavens for us.

¹²⁶ *Good Morning Holy Spirit.* Benny Hinn Benny Hinn Ministries

BUT to **pray in His Name** and invoke His authority, not only is not idolatry, but also YHWH The Father, who has given Yahshua His Name, the Name above all others, commands it.¹²⁷ Yahshua and the New Testament teach us to make sure all prayer and adoration is directed to the Father. That is what Messianics do. Some Christians may not, and may disobey Messiah by praying directly to Yahshua or the Set-Apart Spirit. But then again, we are not Christians. We are Messianic Believers! (Consider acquiring the tapes series *Whatever Happened To The Father?* Available online at <www.yourarmstoisrael.org>)

Accusation

YHWH is described as *echad* 900 times in the Tanach. In place such as Genesis 1:5, 2:24, 1:9, 2:21, 4:19,11:7, Numbers 13:23, Deut. 6:4 and they always mean one as in absolute one. Sometimes it can also be a group of one!

Truth

Thank you for making my point. Depending on the context it can mean either. But in the cases of the days of Genesis its obvious that *echad* is made up of TWO PARTS, as the scripture states. "And it was EVENING, and it was MORNING, DAY ONE."¹²⁸ There are two parts to an *echad* day. We see the same in Genesis 2:24 where man and woman, two entities, or two pieces of human flesh, are called "*basar echad*" or "one flesh." In more cases than not, *echad* means a compound unity or a plurality in unity. The *shema* (Det. 6:4) is just one such case. "Here O Yisrael YHWH Elohaynu YHWH is ECHAD!"

Accusation

We all know that true monotheism means an absolute one, with no other ones beside the one.

Truth

Wrong. The one true YHWH-Elohim is called *echad*, and in many places such as Exodus 24:10, Ezekiel chapter one verses 26-28, and Daniel 7:9-14, we see YHWH described as seated in TWO thrones, (*Karsavan* in Aramaic) which is why Ezekiel chapter one is an outlawed chapter in rabbinical schools for it speaks of "a wheel in the middle of a wheel", and a second throne of the Elohim *echad*, as being occupied by the "exact image" of YHWH appearing as a MAN!¹²⁹

We see another witness of two thrones in Psalm 110:5 where YHWH sits on His throne at the right hand of YHWH.

Now if you were a traditional Jew or anti-missionary, I bet you'd ban Ezekiel chapter one for being studied also. Speaking of banning, why is Isaiah 53 banned in the Shabbat Haftorah (prophetic portions read in synagogues during Shabbat services) *parshas* if as claimed by the anti-missionaries it speaks of Israel as a nation, and not Yahshua the Suffering Servant! If it is not clearly Yahshua what are they running from?

Accusation

The skipping of Isaiah 53 is a long held pre Yahshua practice. If the rabbis are afraid of Isaiah 53, then why was not it read before Yahshua came in the HafTorah portions? Simply because not all of the

¹²⁷ Philippians 2:9-11

¹²⁸ Genesis 1:5

¹²⁹ Ezekiel 1:26-28

prophets could be read in Shabbat portions due to the prophetic writings being too large, and due to the fact that a portion from the prophets were only read if there was some kind of direct connection to the Torah. Since Isaiah 53 has no connection to the Torah, it is skipped. Isaiah chapters 3, 13, 23 and, 33 are also skipped, for the same reason. If Jews were so frightened of reading Isaiah 53, then why do they read Isaiah 9:6 in the Shabbat *parshas*, since Isaiah 9:6 is a missionary favorite?

Truth

Lets tackle one issue at a time. What documentation is available that Isaiah 53 was not read before Yahshua came? Where's the beef? You cite speculation as fact. What source or documentation does the anti-missionary have for making such a wild claim? There is no evidence that Isaiah 53 was skipped due to lack of time on Shabbat or due to the prophetic portions being too large. Such affirmations must be backed up with sources that are accurate and verifiable.

Moreover, what documentation can the anti-missionary produce that Isaiah 53 was never read or that Isaiah 53 has no connection to Torah? This is a misleading denial of the direct connection of Isaiah 53 to Deuteronomy 18:18-19, "The Prophet", like Moses as the Suffering Servant, would do what Moses did and would deliver Israel. The fact that other Isaiah chapters are skipped for whatever reasons has nothing to do with the issue of Isaiah 53. Who knows why they are skipped, or if the reason they are skipped is the same reason Isaiah 53 is skipped.

Finally the reason traditional Jews read Isaiah 9:6, another Messianic favorite, is because they figure they have an answer to Isaiah 9:6 by responding that it speaks of the "Messiah" King Hezekiah. Many traditional Jews hold this view held by the famed first century Rabbi Hillel, the founder of Beth Hillel.¹³⁰ Since they figure Isaiah 9:6 is easier to explain with Hezekiah as the "father of eternity", they read that and skip Isaiah 53 due to its crystal clear message of a Suffering Messiah who would become an *asham* sacrifice for Israel's sins. For that they have no Hezekiah like explanation, and therefore feeling the pressure, they simply avoid it. The avoidance of other Isaiah chapters will have to be addressed under separate cover, since they are separate and unrelated issues. However even a cursory glance at these other avoided Isaiah chapters shows no important connection to Torah per say, whereas Isaiah 53 does, as it outlines THE means of atonement for all future generations with a direct connection to Leviticus 16. If that is not a true Torah connection, then Santa Claus must be president of the USA!

Accusation

Exodus 7:1 calls Moses an Elohim. Was he plural too?

Truth

The terms elohim and Elohim can be a reference to a single being or to plural beings, since Elohim simply corresponds to any strong or powerful individual or group of individuals. Elohim is not always plural. That is true. But what is also true is that Yahweh-Elohim, the Elohim above all Elohim, is ALWAYS a plurality of divinity, as exhibited in both the First and Second Covenants.

¹³⁰ RASHI Quote: about Hezekiah: C.E. Abba Hillel Silver, Messianic Speculation in Israel (MacMillan 1927) p.66-67.

Accusation

In Genesis 1:1 the verb to create or created is *bara*, a single verb not a plural verb, and refers to a single Creator.

Truth

That is right. The Creator that did the *bara* is called *Elohim Aleph-Tav*, the middle face or pillar of YHWH's three main manifestations [the Creators did a single act of *bara*, therefore the plurality of divinity in a SINGLE ACT of creation]. Since both covenants confirm the fact that Yahshua the *Elohim Aleph Tav* is the true Creator, even as the Father is the true Designer of creation, and since Yahshua, or the pre-incarnate Word of the Father, is THE part of YHWH-Elohim that did the creating, it is only natural that the word is *bara* in a single action verb and *not baru*. This usage of *bara* gives even more credence to the truth of the Word of YHWH or the preincarnate Yahshua as the agent of creation. The Word *bara* does not in any way preclude YHWH as being a compound unity. Ecclesiastes 12:1 confirms that one of the two manifestations of YHWH, (the *Elohim Aleph Taf*) created as the Hebrew reads remember your "CREATORS,"¹³¹ confirming the plurality of divinity, while the singular verb *bara* teaches that the "*Elohim Aleph Taf*" (not Elohim Abba) did the creation and not the Father.

Accusation

Elohim Echad is not necessarily a plurality of divinity, but a reference to the "majesty of plurality." Therefore in Jewish understanding, *Elohim-Echad* means majesty, not plurality or compound unity.

Truth

This is impossible due to several factors. First of all Elohim is not a name. It is a title. All demons like *Dagon*, *Baal*, *Chemosh* and *Molech* are all called "Elohim Echad" or "one mighty one." Are these demon deities then also majestic ones in holiness? You have got to be kidding! Nowhere in Scripture is *Elohim Echad* simply designated as any kind of name let alone a majestic name. Also how can *Elohim Echad* be a title of majestic royalty, when Moses was an *Elohim Echad*¹³² or "one mighty one," who was a mere mortal, and not majestic? This playing with words that clearly speak of YHWH's plurality by trying to turn these common nouns into adjectives that allegedly describe royalty rather than plurality, is a blatant misuse of language, to justify the anti-missionary position, not to mention a trip into *remez* and *sod*, a trip that the anti-missionaries claim is not necessary to explain YHWH, if used in The New Testament. This is just another case of hypocrisy, and unjust weights and measures.

Accusation

In Genesis 1:26 YHWH does not speak to a son, but to the angels in the heavenly court.

Truth

The hard-core truth is that again this anti-missionary invention is simply right out of Disneyland. Angels don't ever create. Rather they are created beings. Obviously YHWH is talking to someone, and its

¹³¹ Zechor et borecah. Stone Artscroll Edition p.1746

¹³² Exodus 7:1

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

not angels, and its not Himself! Lets take a safe guess and let's say He is addressing or instructing His Word known today as Messiah Yahshua.

Accusation

Isaiah 6:8 does not speak of a trinity but of YHWH and the heavenly hosts saying who will go for us.

Truth

Angels do not send or assign tasks. That authority only resides in YHWH and His Son. Obviously Isaiah then is privy to a conversation in the heavenlies, where the plurality is discussing the matter of who to send to Israel. Isaiah responds by volunteering for the task. Messianics in general do not teach a trinity of persons, but three primary manifestations of the one YHWH. Since when do messengers send and authorize prophets? That would be like the USA ambassador sending himself.

Accusation

Deuteronomy 4:39 states that there is none else other than YHWH. Yet John 1:1 speaks of two beings. This contradicts the Torah.

Truth

John 1:1 must be taken into consideration with John 1:18, which tells us that the Word or the Messiah WAS LOCATED IN the “bosom of the Father”, and not another Elohim beside the Father. He was brought forth **from** the Father, because He was first residing in the Father's bosom. They have always been one whether in or out of the bosom of the Father.

Accusation

According to Deuteronomy 32:39 there is only One Elohim. Only one is mentioned.

Truth

Not correct. The actual Hebrew reads as follows: *ANI, ANI* meaning I, I or I even I, with no comma or hyphen in the Hebrew.¹³³ We see this double first person repetitive reference throughout the Tanach. These repetitions are the faces of YHWH the Father and the Son, both speaking in total harmony and unison throughout Torah. That is why one must have a fairly good command of the Hebrew language, so as to search these things out in the Hebrew. Now let me ask you a question. What kind of a Jewish anti-missionary cannot read Hebrew? Oy vey. They're not worth listening to.

Accusation

First Samuel 2:2 calls YHWH-Elohim “The Rock” and besides Him there is no other or different Rock.

¹³³ Stone Artscroll Edition p.508

Truth

Then if First Corinthians 10:4 speaks of “The Rock” being Messiah, and First Samuel speaks of only “One Rock”, then we can conclude that the only “One Rock” is YHWH the Messiah. That “One Rock” is called *echad not yachid*.

Accusation

There’s no one else other than YHWH in First Kings 8:60, so if there is a Yahshua-YHWH that is another YHWH.

Truth

No. Not at all. Yahshua is the Word of YHWH, and YHWH is not and cannot ever be separated from His Word, because His Word is the essence of who YHWH is.

Accusation

In Isaiah 44:6 YHWH is called the first and the last. If YHWH is first and last, every other being must be second.

Truth

In Isaiah 44:6 the Hebrew reads “YHWH King of Israel AND His Redeemer YHWH of Hosts.” The Hebrew reads “*YHWH Melech Yisrael Ve Goalo YHWH Tzevaot.*”¹³⁴ Meaning literally “YHWH the KING **and** His Redeemer YHWH of Hosts.” The prefix **ve** means AND. We see YHWH **and** His assigned Redeemer, with a mission from YHWH of Hosts. This verse does a fine job in proving the plurality of divinity in the ancient Hebraic understanding of the Greater and the Lesser YHWH both being YHWH. The Son is YHWH’s exact image and representation. This is further seen in such places as Zechariah 2:10-11, where the Greater YHWH sends the Lesser YHWH to live in the flesh (*More on this in Addendum II*).

Accusation

In Isaiah 45:5-6 YHWH states that besides Him there is none else. If Yahshua were another part of YHWH, beside or besides Him, then this verse would not be true.

In Isaiah 45:20-21 and specifically in verse 21, we see that YHWH is One, and there is no One beside Him.

Truth

Many prophets including Ezekiel in 1:26-28 and Daniel in 7:9, 13-14 and David in Psalm 110:1-5, saw the Messiah as He is. They saw Him inside of YHWH and subservient to YHWH, nonetheless called YHWH. Like it or not that’s what Scripture teaches.

As for Isaiah 45:21, if we look carefully we can see the 2 main faces of YHWH. **We see El the Righteous and His Savior** or the One assigned by Him to be Savior. The Hebrew here helps. There is no

¹³⁴ IBID p.1030

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

mighty one beside me, “*El Tzadik U Mashiach.*”¹³⁵ The prefix U means AND. As you can see the anti-missionaries are not really interested in truth.

Accusation

Joel 2:27 states that beside YHWH there is no one else.

Truth

In the actual Hebrew it does not say this. It states that the one between, or “among Israel” is “*Ani VeAni*”¹³⁶ literally meaning “**I AND I.**” Plainly in the Hebrew the plurality of divinity is crystal clear. No wonder the anti-Messiah spirit wants to keep you out of the Hebrew, and mock those who use the original Hebrew texts!

Accusation

Isaiah 48:11 and Isaiah 42:8 both claim that YHWH is One, and will not give or grant His glory to another. Yahshua then could not have received glory from the Father as He claimed in the New Testament.

Truth

Yahshua could not have received any glory except under the condition that He and the Father had actually shared the same glory in the past, before the foundation of the world. Yahshua’s glory was shared not imparted. That is exactly what John 17:5 clearly and plainly states. **Yahshua had it before the world was, and never had to receive it.** Additionally in Isaiah 48:11 we see the Hebrew again confirm our position where the English is translated for “my own sake, for my own sake,” in Hebrew is “*Le Ma ani Le Ma ani*,”¹³⁷ again a double reference referring to the Father **and** His Word.

Accusation

Isaiah 44:24 states that YHWH spreads out the heavens by Himself, with none beside Him or next to Him.

Truth

This verse above all others teaches a plurality of divinity. The term “your Redeemer” in this verse “AND HE who formed you” in Hebrew reads as follows: “*Go alecha Ve yitrecha*” with the VE prefix being equivalent to the English **AND**. Again we are hit with the reality of YHWH’s two faces as seen in the Father and His Son. Also in this verse, the Hebrew “*Me Ati*,” in addition to meaning “none beside me,” can also mean “who am I?” as asked rhetorically in Proverbs 30:4.

Accusation

Malachi 2:10 states that we all have one Father. That is an absolute One.

¹³⁵ Ibid. P.1034

¹³⁶ Ibid. p. 1352

¹³⁷ Ibid. P.1038

Truth

The more proof texts the anti-missionary throws your way, the more he hangs himself. Now again lets go to the Hebrew. If your Rabbi or anti-missionary is not well versed in Hebrew you may be being lied to!

In this verse we see 2 manifestations of YHWH. One is Father YHWH who is the Designer and Architect of all universes including our own. Then there is the actual Creator call El as in the *El Gibor* or Mighty El of Isaiah 9:6. The New Testament affirms this truth by calling Yahshua alone the Creator in Colossians 1: 16 and that would correspond to the EL who is described here as Creator, yet not the Father. This verse then speaks of YHWH's plurality by mentioning both the Heavenly Father AND our Creator. **Thanks again for making my point!**

Accusation

Isaiah 40:25-26. YHWH is such an absolute unique One, that no other Elohim can even be compared with Him. How can you compare Yahshua to Him?

Truth

The Father has no equal. But He also does admit to having a Son according to Proverbs 30:4, Psalm 2:12 and Daniel 3:25.

Accusation

Isaiah 43:10 makes it abundantly clear that there was no El or Deity brought forth before or after YHWH. Period. The bringing forth of "a Yahshua" would contradict this simple declaration.

Truth

If that is true, (and it is), **that must mean that Yahshua always was "in" Abba-YHWH**, since He could not be created after YHWH. The Hebrew here as always sheds great light. "*Atem adai neum YHWH Ve Avdi asher bacaharti.*"¹³⁸ In Hebrew this means there are actually 2 witnesses who testify that YHWH is One, and that He has not formed a different El before or after Him, thus ending the myth that Yahshua the Messiah is some sort of a created being like Michael the angel, which would mean YHWH formed Yahshua after YHWH already was, which would be a violation of this text. What YHWH is simply saying in this verse is the exciting reality that there are 2 witnesses to His "echad compound unity" status. They are His eternal bride the people of Israel, **and** His chosen Suffering Servant Lamb, the Messiah Yahshua.

Both testify to the fact that He is and always will be *echad* (Mark 12:29). Add to that the fact that as in many other places in Tanach and Torah, the double repetitive first persons "**I, I**" or "**I even I**" or in Hebrew "**ANI ANI**" appears in Isaiah 43:11, proving once again that Yahshua is not an afterthought. And neither was He formed after YHWH, but is one of the "two I s" spoken of in this verse, as Israel's Savoir, "I AND I" or "I EVEN I," or "I and also I," is THE Savior. Both Father and His Son are both called Moshiach/Savior not Saviors.

¹³⁸ Ibid. P.1028

Accusation

In Zechariah 14:4-5 whose feet are said to stand on the Mount of Olives? YHWH's Himself and not a Son.

Truth

This is another case of Messiah hidden in *remez*/hints in the Tanach. This cannot be YHWH the Father, as the anti-missionaries assert, for if it were, the Mt. of Olives would not split at all but would melt and shatter into oblivion. This is pure imagination to teach that somehow the Father will Himself one day land on the Mt. of Olives, when the New Testament and the Old Testament make it clear that the Father has never and will never leave heaven. Either this is YHWH's manifest glory "the body/bone of heaven";¹³⁹ called Yahshua or Zechariah is on drugs. I think the former is more likely.

Accusation

Isaiah 55:7 once again talks of pardon to a man or woman who forsakes his wicked ways and returns to YHWH. Pardon is available through repentance and returning to YHWH.

Truth

As stated a million times before, repentance is a key part of the threefold process of return, which also includes blood atonement and continued obedience. Anyone willing to rightly divide the Word of Truth will see that. The anti-missionaries enjoy isolating verses that speak of repentance and obedience, but make believe that the ones that speak of blood atonement either don't exist or are not contextually accurate.

Accusation

Exodus 6:6-7 proves that YHWH alone is the Redeemer. No one else.

Truth

YHWH is the Redeemer but Exodus 6:7 tells us how He has always and how He continues to do His redeeming which is with His "outstretched Arm", which is a euphemism for Yahweh's "right arm" of salvation. We know from the full counsel of YHWH that this is none other than Messiah Yahshua.

Accusation

Deliverance is only a first step followed by the freedom to choose right from wrong.

Truth

Messianic Believers teach the same thing. That Yahshua's blood does not make one free to sin or live anyway he or she pleases, but rather is a first step to enable us and encourage us to respond to His love, by choosing to do what's right in Torah by walking in obedience to Torah. BUT as always notice the anti-missionary mentions repentance and obedience, but not blood atonement. It is due to self-deception. The restating of the same "party line" is like a bad audiotape that gets stuck. Repeating an error doesn't

¹³⁹ Strong's H# 6106 *Etzem Hashamayim* Exodus 24:10

turn it into truth regardless of how many times that error is repeated. Ultimately it is their desire to see you get stuck on that same erroneous tape as well.

Accusation

David is the Messiah according to Ezekiel 37:24. He will be raised to rule. How can this verse be speaking Of Yahshua? It clearly says that David will rule in the Messianic Kingdom.

Truth

David when used in a clear end-time prophetic application depending on the context usually refers to the “Greater David” or the Messiah. David in most end-time two-house prophecies is merely a euphemism for the Messiah King from the royal House of David, displaying all the authority and characteristics of David. The anti-missionary position can only be right if they believe that David's been alive secretly for 3,000 years!¹⁴⁰ Or they believe that David will be raised to rule. But if they can believe that, then why do they dismiss the resurrection of Messiah Yahshua, who claimed to be both David's Son and Master (Matthew 22:42-45)? Hey, after all resurrection is resurrection!

Accusation

All Israel must be in the land of Israel when Messiah comes, as it says in Ezekiel 37:25. Since all Israel is not back in the land, but still in exile, Messiah hasn't come.

Truth

The final return has not occurred and that is because Messiah has not returned to reign, but has appeared first to suffer. Messiah, by coming the first time, has begun the process of the return by putting it into the hearts of His people in exile to return. At present He is revealing Himself to Jews, and revealing Israelite heritage to non-Jewish Ephraimites from the 10 tribes. He is very much preparing both houses for their return. Ultimately this scripture speaks of when the return is complete and the exile is over, which has not happened yet. But that does not give one the allowance to dismiss the Suffering Servant scriptures, along with Messiah Yahshua's first mission to the earth.

Accusation

Ezekiel 37:26 speaks of a rebuilt Temple in Messianic Times and the arrival of Messiah. The Temple reference always refers to a physical Temple never a spiritual Temple. Therefore since we do not see a Temple rebuilt, we can be sure that Messiah has not yet arrived.

Truth

This is a complete misstatement of the facts. According to Zechariah 6:12-14 YHWH in the person of “Messiah the Branch” or the “*Tzemach*” will rebuilt the Temple of YHWH and bring peace between both houses of Israel. The **man** whose name is “The Branch” began that job 2,000 years ago according to Ephesians 2:20-22, where Yahshua has been building YHWH's house. In Hebraic thought,

¹⁴⁰ Rav Yihudah said, “Rav said that the set-apart one, blessed be He, will in the future raise for them [for Israel] another David, for it is said-Jer.30: 9. **It does not say ‘raised up’ but will raise up.** Rav Papa said to Abbaye, ‘but it is written-Ezek.37: 25?’ He answered, ‘They will be like Caesar and Vice-Caesar.’” (*B.Sanh.98b*)

every action in the Spirit has a corresponding action in the physical. As such, the fact that Yahshua has been doing the building of the spiritual Temple, it is guaranteed He will at His return rebuild or rededicate the Moriah Temple. In Greco-Roman thought, the view of any scriptural topic is in an “either or” mode, meaning either the physical realm or the Spiritual realm. The anti-missionaries, who claim to be representing the “real Jews” or Hebrews, cannot seem to shake their tendency to go the Greco-Roman route. As usual the anti-Messiah spirit has fully ignored the realm of the esoteric. Or they love snippets of the esoteric, *except* of course when speaking of Yahshua the King!

Accusation

Israel has forgotten many times that YHWH is Savior. We see that YHWH the Father alone is Israel's Savior in Isaiah 43:3, 43:11, 45:21, 45:23, Isaiah 63:8, and 63:16. As such, every knee bows to YHWH our Savior. If YHWH is the only Savior, why do we need another Savior named Yahshua?

Truth

All these verses do is prove that YHWH is the source and ARCHITECT of salvation. However as He manifested HIS salvation through Moses in the First Covenant, He manifests Himself as Savior through the promised “Prophet like unto Moses” (Deuteronomy 18:18) in the Renewed Covenant. In both the cases of Yahshua and Moses, both received their saving power through the Source, which was Abba-Father YHWH, and both merely manifested that saving power. Apparently those anti-Messiah spirits don't know much about YHWH working through conduits or vessels. Abba saves through His Son as confirmed in Psalm 2:12.

Moreover, The very fact that Yahshua is called Savior by His disciples without any rebuke proves two things. First that SAVIOR as a title is a direct link to YHWH, since all Israel knew that only YHWH carries that eternal title. By allowing that title to be used in reference to His mission to earth He was *ipso facto* accepting the clear declaration that He was YHWH come in the flesh, as the direct and full manifestation of Abba-YHWH. Second that the Hebrew word Savior is the same root as *Moshiach*¹⁴¹ and so He allowed them to refer to Himself as both The Savior and Messiah whom they had long expected.

Accusation

In Isaiah 45:23-25 it is clear that YHWH is the One to whom every knee shall bow, since only in YHWH is righteousness, strength, and salvation. Who needs Yahshua?

Truth

Philippians 2:9-11 quotes this verse as applicable to Yahshua. Once again we are left with the plain understanding that if every knee will bow to Yahshua, and every knee will bow to the Father, then both the Father and the Messiah are YHWH ECHAD. Both receive worship and homage, though the Son redirects it to the Father. The Strength and Righteousness of Israel was manifested through His Son, as revealed in Isaiah 9:6, Heb.1: 1-3 and Titus 3:13. As mentioned earlier, verses such as Isaiah 43:10 do not read “Elohim-Savior” but rather “Elohim AND Savior”, further substantiating that Yahshua the Messiah and His Heavenly Father, His Elohim, are *echad*.

¹⁴¹ *Stone Artscroll Second Edition* p.1034 the same root as Moshiach or anointed One.

Accusation

As far as healing is concerned why do we need Yahshua for healing. Over and over again YHWH Himself is called the Healer. This is found in Exodus 15:26, Psalm 103:3, Psalm 147:3 and Deuteronomy 32:39, where YHWH is said to be the Healer, and that there is no Healer besides Him.

Truth

YHWH does nothing in and among humanity for any lasting consequence without human agency. And as Father Savior manifested thorough His Word the Savior Son, so too does YHWH the ONLY Healer manifests that healing through His Son. YHWH's Son rises up in our lives with healing in His wings (*tzitzit*/fringes/corners). Abba-Father is the Healer through the Son. Not surprisingly as before however, we find a very interesting reference here in Deuteronomy 32:39.

The Hebrew, as always, clarifies things so that you don't need to be duped by the anti-missionary scoundrels. It reads as follows: "*Reuh atah ki ANI ANI who veyn Elohim emadi.*"¹⁴² Again we are confronted with the double repetition first person reference of "ANI ANI," which by now we know to be YHWH's two primary manifestations that we call the Father, and His only begotten Son. The more you learn to use the Hebrew, the more you'll find out that the counter-missionaries have a lot more tricks than treats in their little bags of cyanide.

Accusation

The term Mashiach does not refer to one individual as Christianity teaches. It refers to any anointed one in history. Even Cyrus in Isaiah 45:1 is called YHWH's Messiah. To limit the term Messiah is not biblical and is deceitful. Nowhere in Torah (5 books) is the term Messiah used. Why not, if its so important?

Truth

The term Messiah is often equivalent to the "Set-Apart One of Israel." Notice if you will, that nowhere does YHWH say that there are many set-apart ones or set-apart twos or set-apart threes, of Israel as in many Messiahs. While its true a person or individual who was not "THE Messiah" can be anointed for a specific time or specific task, that means they are anointed for a task, but not as a title to a lifelong preordained mission. That title can only refer to the Set-Apart ONE of Israel. The Son of YHWH is called the Messiah in many places in Tanach, which are simply too numerous to mention here. One such example where the Son of YHWH is called Messiah is Psalm 2:7 and then called the Son to be kissed in Psalm 2:12. The idea that every generation has a Messiah, and that if the Jewish people are deemed worthy by YHWH then the Messiah will be revealed in that generation on David's Throne, is pure legend from the ancient rabbinic schools, with no biblical foundation whatsoever. It goes right along with the "Neverland" mentality and dogmas of the entire Messianic view in the counter-missionary community! Through Israel's history, only one Messiah was spoken of. Only He can fulfill prophecies concerning both His suffering and reigning missions to the earth. Cyrus then is the messiah only as pertaining to Judah's liberation from Babylon, with no other purpose, and certainly not world redemption.

¹⁴² Ibid. P.508

Accusation

The idea that the Set-Apart Spirit is a person or third person in a trinity is blasphemy. How can a person called the Set-Apart Spirit be the so-called Comforter according to the New Testament, when YHWH is called the Comforter in Isaiah 51:12?

Truth

While Christians may teach that the Set-Apart Spirit is a person or third person, Messianic Believers generally do not. Although anti-missionaries do try their hardest lumping them in with Christian Trinitarians.

In Isaiah 51:12 YHWH says He is the Comforter. With this we agree. The Spirit is one of the three primary manifestations or faces. This is confirmed in the Hebrew reading of the text that begins with the double repetitive first person references “*ANOCHI ANOCHIA MEN-CHAM-CHEM*” “(I, I) am He who is your Comforter.”¹⁴³ Here we see that YHWH in the Father and Yahshua, both manifest through their Spirit, who is also said to be YHWH. He is Yahweh's power and strength. **But it is noteworthy, that even in references about the Set-Apart Spirit, we see the ongoing truth of the plurality of divinity in the *echad*, as the Comforter or Manifest Power resides “in” the Father's bosom, as did the Son prior to being “brought forth.”**

Accusation

Only YHWH is Creator. No one else!

Truth

YHWH creates through His Son, according to Tanach in Proverbs 30:4 and Proverbs 8:22-23-26.

Accusation

In First Samuel 15:22 obeying Torah is greater than sacrificing. Who needs Messiah's blood?

Truth

Neither negates each other. Both are important.

Accusation

The Passover lamb had to be without blemish within the first year of its birth. Yahshua was slain in his 33rd year not in His first year after birth. Therefore He cannot be the real Messiah.

Truth

Absurd. Yahshua was without blemish but was NOT a sacrifice under the Aaronic order but a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (First Peter 1:19-20) and, as such was ordained as “The Lamb” before all priestly orders. Therefore He was not subject to the “first year” rule of the Aaronic order.

¹⁴³ Stone Second Edition p.1044

Accusation

Yahshua's throat was not slit according to Jewish *Halacha* and as such His death by crushing and bruising was not kosher.

Truth

Where is the scripture stating that either an animal or the Messiah ever had to be killed by Talmudic throat slitting by a *shochet/ritual slaughter professional*? You have got to be kidding! No scripture –no- listen.

Accusation

Yahshua your Messiah was an unkosher sacrifice, not just because His throat was not slit but also because He did not chew the cud or have split hooves according to Leviticus 11.

Truth

This anti-Messiah demon is so obnoxious that we are not going to even respond to this kind of filth and disrespect. Cannot the anti-missionaries tell the difference between a human being and a four footed beast? Or is it that more likely that they are ridiculing YHWH's Anointed One?

Accusation

Yahshua, the so-called Messiah, was supposedly beaten and scarred more than any man who ever lived. How then could He have been unblemished according to Exodus 12?

Truth

He in fact was unblemished at the point of the inspection on Aviv 10, four days before His crucifixion¹⁴⁴ when He entered the city and the leaders found no fault in Him. At the point of inspection, He was clean which is all that mattered.

Accusation

Where in Torah does YHWH speak of “living in someone’s heart”? He only speaks of circumcising it. Where does all this New Testament stuff of “living in someone’s heart” come from?

Truth

The interchangeable expressions “a man after YHWH’s heart”, “living in my heart,” “a circumcised heart,” are all synonyms or euphemisms for a tender or contrite heart before YHWH, wherein YHWH chooses to work inwardly by revealing His Son, in and through the “hidden man of the heart.”

Accusation

In Matthew 16:27-28 Yahshua says that He will come with His angels, along with His rewards in His kingdom glory. Then in Matthew 17, He is supposedly seen in His kingdom glory, as almost all Christian scholars teach, as then seen by Peter, James and John. There are no angels and no rewards in

¹⁴⁴ John 8:46

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

Matthew 17. This is typical of the fallacies and falsehoods found in the New Testament. If Matthew 17 is a kingdom glimpse, where are the angels and the rewards?

Truth

There are no problems here unless one denies two comings. If one accepts the truth of two comings to earth, Matthew 16:27-28 refers to His second advent, after the Tribulation, when He will surely come with His rewards and His angels! In the vision of Matthew 17, He does neither because Matthew 17 IS NOT AN ACTUAL COMING OR A RETURN, but strictly “a vision” of Messiah’s return in the esoteric, or what in Hebraic understanding, is called a *mirkava* (Consider acquiring *Mirkavah Of His Presence*, a three tapes set from <<http://www.yourarmstoisrael.org/giftshop.html>>).

In a vision one cannot expect Messiah to bring literal rewards, when the scenario described is not literal but is an esoteric *mirkavah/vision*.

Only one with an anti-Messiah spirit or a confused mind would try to equate a vision in the Spirit realm, with an actual physical appearance of the Messiah on the earth. There is no contradiction here whatsoever.

Accusation

Yahshua prophesied that all the stones and buildings of the temple would be destroyed according to Mark 13:1-2. But this did not happen as the Western Wailing Wall still stands today in Jerusalem.

Truth

Yahshua spoke of the Temple and all the “great” buildings attached to the Temple or those that were part of The Temple edifice itself. Obviously He did not mean any possible outer walls not attached to the Temple itself of which the Western Wall is one. Every tour guide in Israel will tell you the same thing. That the remaining Western Wall was NOT part of the immediate “great” Temple edifice, which included the Temple and the adjacent buildings.

Accusation

Satan in the Tanach is totally different then the Satan in the New Testament. The Satan in the New Testament can influence and read minds but the one in the Tanach does not and cannot.

Truth

There is complete speculation here. Even a cursory look at Job 2:2 and First Peter 5:8 will reveal that in both testaments, he is described as a roaring lion type being, roaming to and fro on the earth, to get mankind to do his deeds, as He plans on devouring them by first seeking them. The language in Job and First Peter is very similar. Same devil!

Accusation

The following scriptures are missing in the Tanach but quoted in the New Testament as if they were in the Tanach: Matt. 27:9

Truth

Hebrew Mathew has Zechariah not Jeremiah.

Accusation

Mathew. 2:23 Missing in Tanach.

Truth

It certainly is not. Look at Numbers 6. The principle of separation based on wise geographic location is being addressed in the *sod*.

Accusation

First Corinthians 15:4. What scripture is this referring to in Tanach?

Truth

It does not say "scripture." It says According to "the scriptures," plural, as in many different scriptures. This was covered earlier.

Accusation

Romans 2:24 is missing in Tanach.

Truth

No it is not. He quotes from Ezekiel 36:22.

Accusation

Matthew 12:5 is missing in the Tanach.

Truth

He is asking them if they have read "of the concept" that is clearly found in Torah, not a single or particular verse of the Torah.

Accusation

Where is this fulfillment of John 7:38 in Old Testament? It is missing in Tanach.

Truth

It is Isaiah 12:3 paraphrased. The New Testament uses paraphrases in many instances, all the while preserving the basic/*yesod*/foundation, and integrity of the Old Testament quote. Additionally this reference can be applied to Isaiah 44:3, where Israel's seed receives the water of YHWH's Spirit!

Accusation

Acts 20:35 speaks of Paul saying to remember "the Words." From where is He quoting? This is not anywhere in the Old Testament.

Truth

Paul did not say to read a particular scripture but simply to remember the Words of Messiah's verbal exhortation.

Accusation

“Paul, as in many other cases, uses gross revisionism, as can be found in Romans 10:8, where Paul announces that he is quoting directly from Deuteronomy 30:14. Yet at the end of the verse, he stops at the phrase “on your heart”, removing “that you may do it”, instead adding “this is the Word of faith which we preach.” This is typical Paul, as he replaces another Torah command to “do the Torah” for a true righteous standing with YHWH, into making Torah obedience an optional thing, replaced simply and solely by faith, without the need to perform Torah obedience. How can Paul be so brazen as to change Scripture, and still expect to gain a following among Jews?”¹⁴⁵

Truth

Very simple Mr. Tovia Singer. Paul takes a *pashat* and turns it into a *remez*, (literal fact into hint of another fact) not negating the *pashat*, but stating that to live Torah you need to receive the commands by faith, and to live faith in Messiah Yahshua, you need Torah. The point being that both Torah and Messiah are received AND OBEYED by faith. In Paul's theology, Torah leads to Messiah and Messiah Himself leads you back to Torah. The worshipper is kept in perfect balance as one points to the other! Boy, you sure do specialize in making mountains out of molehills, all the while continuing in the childish game of deception, by pretending the New Testament writers were so stupid or so blatantly anti-Torah that they could or didn't know how to use *PaRDeS*. There is no contradiction here, as Rav Paul states that the faith that he preaches, establishes both Messiah and Torah,¹⁴⁶ whereas the faith that the anti-missionary preaches establishes a Torah life without Messiah, the very author and “goal of the Torah!”¹⁴⁷

Accusation

“Paul, Calvin, Augustine, and all of the New Testament teaches Original Sin over which humanity cannot have control, since it cannot master sin. Original Sin is foundational to Messianic belief, and therefore only trust in Yahshua can give a man victory of and mastery over sin. But this is not biblical and is not taught in the Old Testament. In Genesis chapter 4:7 Elohim tells Cain he can, and should master sin.

Also according to Messianic/Christian theology, none can perfectly obey and keep the Torah, therefore the need for Yahshua to do it all for the individual. Yet according to Luke 1:6, Zechariah and Elizabeth were “both of them upright in the sight of Elohim, observing all the Lord's commandments and regulations blamelessly.” There is the contradiction. Who's right? Luke or Paul especially given the fact that Luke is Paul's gospel, and Paul appears to be confused as his statement through Luke contradicts everything he teaches. If Original Sin is true, how could Elizabeth and Zechariah be perfect and overcome sin, since according to Original Sin no one can overcome its consequences?”¹⁴⁸

¹⁴⁵ www.outreachjudaism.com

¹⁴⁶ Romans 3:31

¹⁴⁷ Romans 10:4 *teleo* or goal at which Torah aims.

¹⁴⁸ www.outreachjudaism.com

Truth

The doctrine of Original Sin is an ancient part of Hebraic thought that predates “Christian” adoption of the doctrine by almost 1,000 years!¹⁴⁹ Moreover, it was a central part of the rabbi’s beliefs,¹⁵⁰ and many spoke of it in rabbinic literature. That is, until Yahshua came to put sin away!¹⁵¹ Genesis 4:7 is not a statement that mankind or Cain can master sin. Rather the Hebrew reads that you should master it, meaning it is in your interest to do so. Nowhere does this or any other verse state that mankind mastered sins or ever came close to mastering sin.

As for the apparent contradiction between the New Testament doctrine of “Original Sin” and Luke 1:6, there is none. It states that Zechariah and Elizabeth were blameless and righteous in all the commands. That means that they observed and did all the commands, leaving none of them out. Their Torah walk was blameless, righteous, and complete, in the sense that they sought after all of the commandments, and were found not missing any. The Greek word *amemptos*¹⁵² means a heart that was without blame in their desire to PLEASE YHWH. That is far different from actions that ALWAYS DID please YHWH. The perfection and blameless condition here can be likened unto King David, whose heart was blameless in Torah, and as such was said to be “a man after Yahweh’s own [perfect] heart.” History however tells us that David’s actions were far from blameless with much sin in his life. This commentary in Luke 1:6 speaks of the blameless desire to walk in perfect obedience, not the actual faultless execution of Torah since, that would negate any need for a righteous Messiah, and would violate several Old Testament declarations such as Ecclesiastes 7:20, where the Word states that “there is not a just man upon the earth who does good and sins not.” That would include all mankind. With this understanding, none of Paul’s statements can be repudiated, and neither do these anti-missionary assertions reverse the clear teaching of Original Sin.

Accusation

“Isaiah 53:10 presents a problem for missionaries. It states according to them that the Messiah will have seed and YHWH therefore sees his seed. The Hebrew is *zera*, which always means biological seed as in children. It cannot be metaphoric because the Hebrew word for metaphoric children would have to be *ben*.”¹⁵³

Truth

This is one of the more absurd and dishonest assertions. In the very first book of Scripture, as in many other places *zera*, can be used of seed other than human sperm as seen in Genesis 1:11, where fruit is seen to contain seed/*zera*. The Hebrew word here and in other places is *zera*.¹⁵⁴ Is the anti-missionary

¹⁴⁹ Psalms 51:5

¹⁵⁰ *The Jewish Encyclopedia* Vol.11 page 377 (SIN) Jewish theologians are divided in regard to the cause of the so-called Original Sin; some teach it was due to Adam's yielding to temptation in eating the forbidden fruit and has been inherited by is a descendant...

¹⁵¹ Midrash Rabbah - Ecclesiastes VII:20 CONSIDER THE WORK OF GOD; FOR WHO CAN MAKE THAT STRAIGHT WHICH HE HATH MADE CROOKED (VII, 13)? When the Set-Apart One, blessed be He, created the first man, He took him and led him round all the trees of the Garden of Eden and said to him, 'Behold My works, how beautiful and commendable they are! All that I have created, for your sake I created it. Pay heed that you do not corrupt and destroy My universe;

¹⁵² Strong's H #273

¹⁵³ www.outreachjudaism.com

¹⁵⁴ *Stone Artscroll* Mesorah p.2

now ready to retract his misstatement? Are we to believe that apples and watermelons that have *zera* don't actually have pits but have sperm? Senseless accusation is often the tactic with counter-missionaries. Of course, it is metaphoric, and through the centuries Yahshua has had billions of faithful children, who look to Him for full adoption into YHWH's eternal family.

Accusation

“In Isaiah 53:10 it says that the individual will have extended life by *having his days prolonged*. The Hebrew is *yaarich yamim*. If Yahshua is Elohim as the Messianics claim how can Elohim have his days prolonged, since YHWH-Elohim is already eternal? Also the term *yaarich yamim* is only used in regard to an extension or prolonging of days, never to eternal life, which would be the term *lechayai olam*. Yahshua fails on both accounts.”¹⁵⁵

Truth

Yahshua did have His human days prolonged on the earth by 40 days.¹⁵⁶ This term *yaarich yamim* refers only to those 40 days after death between His resurrection and His ascension. This term does not refer to his past life in heaven, in YHWH's bosom or now at YHWH's right hand as YHWH *QATAN*, since Isaiah speaks of His earthly days being prolonged. Isaiah properly uses the term, *yaarich yamim* to refer to those 40 days. Were the prophet to refer to Yahshua's eternity, He would have no doubt used a form of the word *le-olam*, or *le-olam va- ed*, or *le chayai olam*. **Thank you for making my point.**

Accusation

Rev 22:16 calls Yahshua the “morning star.” Yet Isaiah 14:12 calls Satan the morning star. Does that not mean that this Yahshua is actually Satan and not Messiah?

Truth

This is a Tovia Singer special! But unfortunately and tragically he can never be forgiven, as he has committed “blasphemy against the Spirit” by attributing the works and wonders of Yahshua to s.a.tan. Let that be clearly understood, lest you fall into the same trap, which is the unpardonable sin.¹⁵⁷ This is not a judgmental statement rather a reciting of what Scripture defines as “blasphemy of the Spirit”, attributing the works of Yahshua/YHWH to s.a.tan.¹⁵⁸

Moreover Mr. Singer's twisting of his own Hebrew tongue is frightening. No wonder Steve Berkson in our debate in Knoxville, ridiculed the idea of Messianics or anyone else having to learn Hebrew in order to understand YHWH.¹⁵⁹ He told us many times that one could fully understand YHWH in English alone!

Admittedly in the English it seems that “morning star” used to refer to s.a.tan is also used in reference to Yahshua. But a look at the actual Hebrew of Isaiah 14:12 tells a different tale. The Hebrews reads: “*aych napahalta meshamayim Heylel BEN SHACAR*,” which literally means “how have you fallen

¹⁵⁵ IBID

¹⁵⁶ Acts 1:3

¹⁵⁷ Matthew 12:24, & 31-32

¹⁵⁸ Ibid.

¹⁵⁹ Knoxville Debate Video <www.yourarmstoisrael.org>

from the heavens o *Heylel* SON OF THE MORNING.” **The Hebrew word for star is *kocvhav* and it does not appear here.**

This Hebrew simply speaks of the “son of the morning”, whereas Revelation 22:16 calls Yahshua the MORNING STAR the *KOCHAV SHACHAR* from whom all sons and daughters of the morning come from, confirming the fact that s.a.tan is nothing more than a created being or the *BEN shachar*. Now do you see why the anti-missionaries don’t want you studying Hebrew, so you cannot get to look these things up for yourself?

Accusation

Also the Isaiah 14:12 reference is really speaking of Nebuchadnezar and not Satan anyway.

Truth

This is a ridiculous assumption, unless you want to argue that Nebuchadnezar was with YHWH in heaven in eternity past! Seems like the anti-missionaries cannot get their response straight. When it suits them, they want Isaiah 14:2 to refer to s.a.tan, which is a “*remez/hint*” level application. When they feel a different approach is necessary, they want to go with Nebuchadnezar in the literal primary application. However by using *PaRDeS*, we can apply this to both, as we apply it to Nebuchadnezar in the *pashat* and s.a.tan in the *remez*. We see again how only the Messianic position of *PaRDeS*, can take both accounts into consideration, without a Greco-Roman “either or mentality.”

Accusation

In Psalm 110:1 YHWH speaks to David, and says sit at my right hand. The Hebrew is “*ne-umm YHWH la adonee*.” “YHWH said to my master,” a reference to David, not Messiah, man not divinity. When the New Testament references this verse, it deceptively translates this verse with the two uses of the Greek word *Kurios* or LORD/YHWH, trying to imply that both YHWH and the master [*adon*] at His right hand is also YHWH, which we know to be impossible, since the Hebrew in Psalm 110:1 is to my *adon* [*la adonee*] and not a second YHWH.

Truth

This accusation is so ironic, in that the Masorites are actually the ones who removed the qualifier regarding the identity of the Master of Psalm 110:1, as it was recorded originally in Psalm 110:5¹⁶⁰ which reads in the original Hebrews as “YHWH at thy right hand” or “*YHWH al yemenecah*.” **The original meaning of verse 5 qualifies verse 1 as the Master YHWH and not David, since it has one YHWH talking to another YHWH called Master in verse 1 but qualified as YHWH in verse 5.** Being aware of this, the crafty Masorites, like they did 133 other times in the Old Testament, substituted Adonai” or “my master” for the Tetragrammaton YHWH in Psalm 110:5.¹⁶¹ Now we have to understand that the New Testament writers knew and possessed the original Hebrew of Psalm 110, where the “Adonai” or “Master” of verse 1, was qualified by verse 5 as “YHWH at YHWH's right hand,” and quoted it as such throughout the New Testament. They used the Hebrew translations, which at the time had not yet been

¹⁶⁰ Dakes Annotated Bible page 601-note b. One MS reads, YHWH said to my YHWH and this should be the case as in the original Hebrew of v.5 it reads, "YHWH at thy (YHWH's) right hand." But out of the extreme reverence for the name of YHWH [Jehovah], the ancient custodians of the sacred text substituted Adonai for YHWH [Jehovah] in 134 passages.

¹⁶¹ *Messiah* Volume Three Ben Mordechai p.96

tampered with by the Masorites. With this understanding, we see the usage of two Greek equivalents for LORD “*KURIOS KURIOS*,” to indicate that one *Kurios* was talking to the other *Kurios*, in order to represent the Hebrew qualifier of verse 5 as YHWH, seated at YHWH’s right hand of honor. We can therefore ascertain that the Greek double use of *Kurios* is actually a translation of the actual Hebrew prior to Masoretic editing.

Moreover Yahshua quotes this with the original verse 5 in answer to a question regarding His identity in Matthew 26:64 identifying Himself as YHWH. Immediately the High Priest in Matthew 26:65 cries charges of blasphemy, which according to Jewish law is the pronunciation of the ineffable and outlawed name of Yahweh.¹⁶² **No other sin or violation of Jewish Law is considered blasphemy.** Even claiming to be “The Messiah” does not meet *halachic* criteria as blasphemy. The custom described in Matthew 26:65 of “ripping the garment,” is associated ONLY with the verbal utterance of YHWH’s name by the lips of a man.¹⁶³ Even Matthew had succumbed to the ban in order to reach Jews with his gospel. That explains the usage of the euphemism POWER instead of YHWH.¹⁶⁴

Accusation

“The fact that Jeremiah 31:31-34 begins with the prophet addressing both the “House of Israel and the House of Judah” clearly indicates that Jeremiah is speaking to a restored and fully ingathered Jewish people. This, however, was not at all the case at the time when Christians claim the New Covenant was fulfilled in Yahshua’s death. In short, the era of the New Covenant has not yet arrived. Rather, Jeremiah’s prophecy addresses a future Messianic Age, when the entire Jewish people both Judah and Israel will be restored together in their rightful place, the land of Israel (Ezekiel 37:15-22). In contrast, there had been no time in history when the Jewish people were more fractured and dispersed than during the Christian century when, according to the author of Hebrews, Jeremiah’s prophecy of a New Covenant was supposedly fulfilled.”¹⁶⁵

Truth

Messiah Yahshua came to reunite both houses of Israel, as He stated in John 10:16. See <http://yourarmstoisrael.org/Articles_new/restoration/?page=home&type=2> for all the exciting details.

Moreover those who return to YHWH and Torah through Yahshua can attest to the fact that they are the exiles of the returning house of non-Jewish Israel. In order to recognize this fact one must *ipso facto* recognize Yahshua as Messiah. Yahshua, because He has been regathering the lost sheep of Israel one by one, is the Messiah. It is just that much of the world, including many so-called Bible believing communities, are blind to the fact that today these lost sheep and exiles of Israel are in large part called Christians. In essence, Yahshua has fulfilled His promise through the New Testament to gather Ephraim

¹⁶² This is the view of R. Meir. But the Sages maintain: [Blasphemy] with use of the ineffable Name, is punishable by death: with the employment of substitutes, it is the object of an injunction. [But not punishable by death]. Talmud San.56a. Jacob states that since ‘Jose’ is used as a substitute, it proves that even if the longer Names are not employed, but merely the Tetragrammaton, the guilt of blasphemy is incurred. (16) I.e., of forty-two letters. Talmud San60a

¹⁶³ Our Rabbis taught: He who hears [the Name blasphemed] and he who hears it from the person who first heard it [i.e., from the witness who testifies], are both bound to rend their garments. But the witnesses are not obliged to rend their clothes [when they hear themselves repeating the blasphemy in the course of their testimony], because they had already done so on first hearing it. San.60a

¹⁶⁴ Trimm www.nazarene.net

¹⁶⁵ Tovia Singer <http://www.outreachjudaism.com/questions.html>

or non-Jewish Israelites. It is just that Tovia Singer and his friends don't particularly like the fact that most of these exiles are today called Christians. To state that the exiles are not returning is to state that Messiah has not yet come, which we know to be false. That fracturing of Israel is ending through the King of Israel by the forgiveness of sins He brings, just as Jeremiah prophesied in chapter 31:34.

Accusation

“Jeremiah 31: 34 reads as follows: *“No more shall every man teach his neighbor and every man his brother, saying, “Know the Lord,” for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity and their sin I will remember no more.”*”

According to Jeremiah 31:34 when the true Messiah comes, no more learning will take place since all humanity will know YHWH and the knowledge of YHWH will cover the earth even as the waters cover the sea. Well, obviously millions of dollars are spent by [Messianics] and Christians to evangelize the world, and their primary call from their altars is for people to come and learn and be taught to know the Lord. Only a blind man cannot see that as long as humanity needs teachers to teach people to know the Lord, that the New Covenant has not yet arrived.”¹⁶⁶

Truth

This is a complete distortion of this verse. This verse states that teachers will not be needed to teach people “to know YHWH”, since they will all know Him. “Knowing YHWH” **is a first step** that takes place through regeneration. YHWH, through Yahshua, does that regeneration. Therefore the commencement of the regeneration process is between YHWH and man, DIRECTLY THROUGH HIS SON. Therefore the need is bypassed for any human instruments, to actually teach and instruct humanity, on how to KNOW Him initially. All who truly desire to KNOW HIM can and will KNOW HIM, courtesy of Messiah, without ANY human instrument. Rather than proving that this scripture is yet to be fulfilled and that the New Testament has yet to come, the exact opposite is true.

For the first time in Israel's history, man can come to initially KNOW YHWH's plan of salvation and His goodness without a human leader or rabbi by simply beckoning Yahshua to reveal the Father YHWH to him or her self through the revealed Word and its Truth.¹⁶⁷ Many have come to YHWH through His Son just by reading their Bibles, without any human interference or input! The reason that anti-missionaries cannot perceive that this is true is because they themselves are unregenerate men and women. As such they still rely FULLY AND IN TOTALITY on human agency and think it almost extraterrestrial for a human being to actually be able to hear YHWH's voice directly from YHWH, through the One who brought us this wonderful New Covenant, where all sins are in fact forgiven,¹⁶⁸ and where anyone can know Him just for the asking.

After salvation, there is still the need for teachers and instructors but that teaching role is to raise up the Israelite for maturity and fullness in a higher revelation of the Word of YHWH. The ongoing need for Bible teachers, as it relates to the maturity of the individual by no means negates the promise of the New Covenant, since all the teaching sets in after YHWH Himself, through His Son, sparks the flames of regeneration, which brings one to that first step on a long and exciting journey of knowing YHWH.

¹⁶⁶ Ibid.

¹⁶⁷ Matthew 11:27

¹⁶⁸ Jeremiah 31:34

I'll never forget that first time that Yahshua through the warming of my body and His special love filled my room with His presence, as warmth, peace and knowledge of the Elohim of Creation had entered my "living room." That initial experience of Yahshua being with me in that living room brought on an acute awareness, of my sin and woeful existence. This all happened with the Gospel of John being open, as I read it for the very first time. From that day forward, I have felt that same love and accompaniment throughout life's journeys. **Yahshua had shown up to meet me, and teach me His truth without a human teacher. That is how He has and does fulfill the promise that New Covenant renewal, will come without teachers through personal revelation.**

Do you remember that first time you knew you were not alone in your room or home? That is what Yahshua gave you and now He wants you to return. Don't forget that first loving appearance to you when He became real to you. Through this handbook may He once again become real to you! If you need to cry go ahead. This is the right time to do it. You have betrayed Him!! But He has not betrayed you!¹⁶⁹

Accusation

"Because Jeremiah's prophecy of an eternal Jewish people presents the Messianics/churches with a serious theological problem, the New Testament went to great lengths to undermine it. In fact, the author of Hebrews deliberately changed the Words of Jeremiah in order to reverse the prophet's original message. In Hebrews 8:9, while quoting Jeremiah 31:32, the author changed a most crucial word in the verse. The last clause of Jeremiah 31:32 reads " My covenant which they broke, although I was a husband to them. Hebrews misquoted Jeremiah's words and instead wrote because they did not continue in My covenant and I disregarded them, says the Lord." The Hebrew word "*ba'altee*," means a "husband," not "to disregard." This is a stunning alteration of the Words of Jeremiah; to be a "husband" is the precise opposite of "disregarding" someone. How can the author of Hebrews change the Word of God [sic] in order to demonstrate the superiority of Messianics/Christianity over its older rival Judaism?"¹⁷⁰

Truth

Hebrews 8:9 is not a direct quote of Jeremiah 31:32. If it were there could be no justification. This verse is a PARAPHRASE¹⁷¹ meaning an intentional re-wording to make a point. If we look carefully at Hebrews 8:9, we'll find the POINT of what the author is saying. He is stating that **YHWH only disregarded one generation that left Egypt.** The writer is speaking of the one-generation that died out in the wilderness, with the exception of Joshua and Caleb. The point being that those who do not enter the truth of New Covenant rest in THAT generation, will be disregarded like their ancestors of old for the SAME sin of unbelief.

It does not speak of replacing Israel and/or the Jews with anything or anyone else. The anti-missionary has engaged in scripture twisting, as well as introducing the "fear factor" to make his kill.

In this paraphrase, He warns both houses of Israel, that they ought not do like the **DISREGARDED GENERATION**, who died in the wilderness. Rather they should mimic Joshua and Caleb, one representing each house of Israel, who did enter the Promised Land by cutting and reaffirming a **NEW COVENANT**, with

¹⁶⁹ Hebrews 13:5

¹⁷⁰ Tovia Singer <http://www.outreachjudaism.com/questions.html>

¹⁷¹ Webster's New World Dictionary Second Edition p. 1031 a rewording of the meaning expressed.

a second circumcision with their “*Baal*” or husband of Israel.¹⁷² The reproach of Egypt was finally rolled away in their New Covenant, made with the next generation.¹⁷³ This is not an issue of teaching that the Husband has suddenly disregarded Israel and replaced them with the so-called church. No not at all! Rather through this PARAPHRASE the point is clear. Though YHWH was a husband to 4 million people that He personally took out of Egypt and then married at Sinai, only two stayed faithful, to covenant. The point in Hebrews 8:9 being that even though the New Covenant had come, they still must enter into it fully, and not turn back by desiring the things of Egypt, lest they die in the wilderness of unforgiveness, as did their fathers. The issue in this PARAPHRASE then is not a “disregarding of “Jews” in favor of Christians, but rather a warning against becoming disregarded as “certain” Israelites had before them, BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF. Ironically if you insist on following the reasoning of the anti-missionary to your dying day, (which some reading this book tragically will) you will let go of your precious faith,¹⁷⁴ and will become one of the disregarded that the Book of Hebrews **has warned** so sternly about.

Accusation

“So let’s ask ourselves this question: Do Hebrew-Christians, who insist that the Messiah has already come, keep the commandments of God [sic]? Do members of Messianic congregations actually keep the *mitzvot* of *Shabbat* and *Kashruth* clearly outlined in the Jewish Scriptures? For example, do those Jews who have converted to Christianity make sure never to kindle a fire and refrain from carrying any object on the Sabbath day, as the Bible decrees (Exodus 35:3; Jeremiah 17:19-20)? The answer is that they do not. Yet, why don’t they if they believe the Messiah has already come? Who are those people who diligently and joyfully adhere to these life-giving commandments? The faithful remnant of the Jewish people, who loudly reject the teachings of Messianics/Christianity! Paradoxically, Hebrew-Christians misguidedly point to Jeremiah’s New Covenant to explain away their continued indifference to the commandments of the *Torah*, when in fact the central Messianic prophecy in the Bible declares that the Children of Israel will diligently keep the commandments as a result of the coming of the Messiah.”¹⁷⁵

Truth

Presumptive reasoning that denies one from reaching a fair conclusion, not to mention a confused mixing on the part of Mr. Singer of two people groups that are most distinctive by both practice and self definition. YOU ASKED: “Who are those people whom diligently and joyfully adhere to these life-giving commandments?” Then you answered your own question. But you answered incorrectly! For you have not entered into the New Covenant and received Torah and forgiveness from Messiah, but a counterfeit plastic and flawed alternative from rabbinical schools, and approbations from mortal flesh and blood. Now let me give you the *emet*/truth, in answer to your question.

As Messianics we have separated ourselves from Christians for that very same reason. We are fully committed to all Torah keeping, and all Torah *mitzvot*, and all the *chukkim*/decrees, and *misphatim*/judgements, as was our Master,¹⁷⁶ and his first century disciples. We found that within the confines of the so-called kirch (church), we could not and cannot freely obey Torah, for we often get the

¹⁷² Joshua 5:1-9

¹⁷³ Ibid.

¹⁷⁴ First Peter 1:7

¹⁷⁵ Tovia Singer <http://www.outreachjudaism.com/questions.html>

¹⁷⁶ Matthew 5:17-19

The Messianic Believer's First Response Handbook

same treatment from them, as we do from anti-missionaries. That is condemnation upon condemnation for being either “too Jewish” or the “wrong kind of Jews.” Let us state again for the record. As Messianic Believers, specifically Torah keeping Messianic Israelites, we reject the Hey Soos (Jesus) of Rome, a blond blue-eyed Caucasian, pre tribulation dispensationalist, who was drawn up by the boar headed imaginations of the Roman harlot church and her daughters.

They have remade Yahshua, the Torah observant rabbi, who raised up true Torah observant disciples, as the Scripture promised the true Messiah would, and gave Him a revisionist Roman makeover, so that today *Hey Soos* and Yahshua have become two separate historical figures representing two separate systems. One upholds his Father's Torah; the other kills Jews, hates Ephraimites, eats pig and is an “Anglo-Saxon wasp” or a Roman perversion of the real Rabbi Yahshua of Nazareth.

Yahshua rebuked all those calling Him Master and breaking Torah by reminding them He does not receive anyone for discipleship that practices ANY FORM of Torah violation.¹⁷⁷ He also warned Torah violators that those who do not do and teach Torah mitzvot, will be “least in the kingdom”, which quite likely means they will be less important or lower even than those who enter the kingdom who are unregenerated, as they are actually lower in rank and authority, then the multitudes who populate the kingdom in an unregenerate state. In order to live for or pursue and follow this true historical person called Yahshua, we have had to leave the cozy confines of all the manifestations of the kirch system. Then, and only then, will we be free to follow Yahshua into full New Covenant forgiveness, and Torah guardianship.

Beware all well-meaning men! The anti-missionary tactic is to make you believe that Messianic Torah keepers are no different than Sun Day pig eaters. They continually will try and lump Messianics in with Christians, which is like trying to lump Nazis and Jews together, as holding the same values just because both groups come from “educated Europe.” Beware of these lies, innuendos and half-truths.

The truth of the New Covenant and other Scriptures is that only the real Messiah will cause Israel to turn or return to Torah. HaAdon Yahshua has, is and will yet bring in many more, as untold millions hold onto the sacred blood atonement of Messiah, all the while rediscovering their Torah background through Him. **Messiah Yahshua has led more Jews and non-Jews back to Torah study lifestyle and community, then all other rabbis of the 20th century combined. He has returned more Jews and non-Jews to Torah, than all the anti-missionaries combined, without anyone giving up any hope and trust in the New Covenant.**

Put that in you pipe Mr. anti-missionary, and consider that carefully my friend; you who have now become a prime target of this kind of deception. We are living proof that the true Messiah has taught His true followers His Father's Torah, for WE ARE the proof of having left the confines of the institutional kirch, to follow the true Messiah and reject the false Messiah of Rome.

Accusation

Hebrews 11:35 refers to an Old Testament verse that does not exist.

Truth

Gen. 16:65-66, where Rebecca thought Isaac was dead, as did Sarah. (*See Addendum I below.*)

¹⁷⁷ Matthew 7:23, Matthew 5:19

Accusation

James 4:5 speaks of “the scripture.” What scripture?

Truth

The scripture is sometimes used as a term or euphemism for all the Scriptures like “my Bible,” which contains all the books of the Old Testament not just one book.

Accusation

Jude verse 14 refers to what scripture? It is missing in the Tanach.

Truth

Jude 14 is from the apocryphal Book of Enoch part of the LXX.

Accusation

John 17:12-Is missing in Tanach.

Truth

Psalms 41:9, Psalm 109:7-10

Accusation

In Genesis 6:1-7 YHWH regretted making man, and decided to wipe man out because of mixed seed between the sons of Elohim or fallen angels and human women. This forbidding of mixed seed is repeated in Leviticus 19:19. YHWH is adamant about mixing things that are different. Therefore the virgin birth of Yahshua being a divine child is impossible, because Yahshua was supposedly both Elohim and man according to Messianics. If this were so, YHWH would have violated His own Torah, since in Yahshua the human child was supposedly also divine.

Truth

Not at all correct. YHWH did not have relations with Mary. No one teaches this and no one even believes it, except those with a darkened heart and a warped mind. The Scriptures teach that YHWH did the same thing to Mary’s womb, as He did to Sarah’s, who was old Abraham’s wife. He made it alive or quickened it to bear children. Because no SEED was spilled and NO intercourse took place, YHWH did not violate any of His Laws of *kilayot* or *shatnetz*, which is the mixing of seed or threads of differing kinds. He made alive Mary's womb by the Set-Apart Spirit, as He did to Sarah’s. In Sarah’s case, He caused Abraham’s sperm to quicken it along with divine intervention. In Mary’s case, it was quickened with the same divine intervention, without the human sperm. In fact BECAUSE YHWH did NOT USE human sperm, rather He simply overshadowed Mary by the Ruach, therefore no Torah violation took place either in the “Law of Mixed Seed” or the “Ritual Laws of Purity.”

As for Yahshua being a Divine Child, that did not violate the laws of forbidden mixtures either, as YHWH manifested many times, in many ways in the past. The ultimate, yet limited human manifestation in Messiah, was not YHWH’s initial or permanent state. The human voyage was limited to 33.5 years, and as such He rose with a body that had no blood, human or otherwise. The body prepared for Him was considered a temporary Tabernacle until He rose as a glorified being. He then dropped the mortal human

part from His makeup. No law of YHWH was ever violated in His virgin birth, His sinless life or His glorified resurrection.

Accusation

“The question every missionary must respond to is the following: When Mary met Jesus [sic] for the first time, after the resurrection, had the angels already informed her that Jesus [sic] rose from the dead? According to Matthew they did, and in John’s account they certainly did not. Both could not have occurred. In John’s version of the first Easter [sic] morning, when Mary Magdalene comes to the tomb, there is no angel there to greet her as there is in Matthew 28:5-7.”¹⁷⁸ Both cannot be right. More proof that the New Testament is a farce.

Truth

One of the anti-missionary’s favorite tactics is sowing doubt that leads to fear, that leads to spiritual death, so their targets will fear that they have believed a lie all their lives. Let’s take a closer look to see that the only problem that exists here, is in the spirit of fear, doubt, and unbelief, but not in the facts.

The hired hand starts off with a misstatement. And so you can expect the rest of this accusation to be untrue as well. In John 20:1 Mary sees the empty tomb. She knows that the body is gone, and **she figures** that the resurrection took place. Of course later it was confirmed by her return to the tomb, and her encounter with the angels and ultimately Yahshua. He came to Mary twice, just like He’ll do when He returns to earth! But the anti-missionaries teach that she didn’t believe in the resurrection until later. What the Bible sees as a confirmation of her faith, the anti-missionaries see as an announcement of the news. The empty tomb was enough of an announcement. **Her only question was, where’s the body? Not was there a resurrection!**¹⁷⁹ **That is human nature to look for a body to somehow prove that one is still sane. Seeing the body would allow her make a final determination, even though in her heart she knew the truth.**

In Matthew 28:4-5 the angel simply tells Mary Magdalene that Yahshua has risen. Very simple. She is then instructed to tell the disciples in verse 7. Then in John 20:2 she “just happens” to run into Peter and John.

But what the anti-missionary hasn’t grasped is that in John’s account, she does not see the angels until after getting to the disciples [not all only two] BECAUSE THE DISCIPLES WERE NEARBY. Obviously Peter and John, were nearby not hiding behind closed doors, and she got to them first as they ran into each other. Mary Magdalene was leaving, as the two disciples were coming. After Peter and John left to tell the others, Mary then saw the angels, then saw Yahshua, and then and only then as recorded in Matthew, did she return to get all the others behind closed doors, since she was commissioned to get them and not Peter and John.¹⁸⁰

Peter was already on his way to the tomb as seen in Mark 16:7, where Mary is told to tell the disciples AND PETER. He is seen as separate from them and not in hiding as they were! Based on this understanding, we see that PETER ACCOMPANIED BY JOHN, based on John 20:2-4, were already well on their way to the tomb, as confirmed in John 20:3. They were hiding initially BUT “went out” from hiding

¹⁷⁸ Tovia Singer <http://www.outreachjudaism.com/questions.html>

¹⁷⁹ John 20:13-14

¹⁸⁰ Matthew 28:10

and were going to the tomb. On their way, she runs into them, as she was heading to find the remaining 11 disciples and all three then go to the tomb together. Then as clearly outlined in the text in John 20 verse 10, **PETER AND JOHN LEFT THE TOMB BY THEMSELVES, WHERE MARY MAGDALENE WAS left behind alone, and was outside the EMPTY tomb alone weeping.**

That is when she saw the confirmation of the angels, and that is where Matthew's gospel picks things up in Matthew 28:5-6. But she still was not sure after the angelic visitations, as many who receive angelic visitations are not sure of the message, or the purpose for it. Finally, Yahshua Himself appears to her in John 20:13-16, as the Second Adam and the revelation of The *Adam Kadmon*¹⁸¹ (celestial prototypical Adam). He is naturally tending the garden like the first Adam, waiting for her eyes to be opened. After Yahshua reveals Himself to Mary from Magdala, she runs to catch up with Peter and John, and tells all the rest of the disciples along with Peter and John, that Yahshua had indeed risen (John 20:18). She saw Him as the Gardener, and they did not, seeing only an empty tomb!¹⁸²

John 20:19 makes it clear that all the disciples other than Peter and John were in hiding. This means Peter and John were not in hiding. Rather they were with Mary at the tomb, and left BEFORE she had seen the angels or Yahshua. They only saw the empty tomb and did not see all things Mary saw! She had earlier ran to get all 11 disciples but turned around with Peter and John towards the tomb, when she found them approaching to see the empty tomb. In line with Torah and Deut. 19, we see YHWH confirming the resurrection with three witnesses. Contrary to legend, Mary Magdalene was not alone at the tomb, for that would have not produced a valid testimony according to Torah. Rather she went to get the disciples, got the two approaching witnesses and according to divine Providence, came with the two witnesses, when all three saw the empty tomb. And so Torah jurisprudence was established in the case of the resurrection.

Then after they left, the angels confirmed the resurrection to her alone in John 20:12 by marking the place where the body had lain. After they announced it, Matthew's account picks up as she is instructed to catch up with Peter and John, and told to return to Galilee where according to Luke 24:9 she is to report it to all 11 including Peter and John, who had not seen the angels or the Master/Gardener. After Peter and John return to the remaining nine in hiding, they are followed by Mary and the 11 remaining disciples all hear the truth in the mouth of not merely one woman, which according to Torah is an illegal witness, but by the mouth of three eyewitnesses, which through the inclusion of the two men who saw the empty tomb, made the third one being a woman an acceptable witness. She would have been dismissed by Jewish *halacah/law* as invalid, had she proclaimed the Good News alone. Which by the way, is the main reason Messiah always sent out His disciples two-by-two.

As usual, it helps to know what you are talking about before you make wild and baseless allegations.

Accusation

“A perfunctory examination of New Testament texts reveals that the Books of Matthew, Mark and Luke all agree that the Last Supper was actually a Passover *Seder*. Bearing in mind that Yahshua was crucified on the very next day following the Last Supper, that would mean that according to all three synoptic Gospels, Yahshua was crucified on the first day of Passover, or the 15th day of the Jewish month

¹⁸¹ *Messiah* Volume Three Ben Mordechai p.111, 374

¹⁸² Ibid see pgs. 470,471,472,473,499-504 *Messiah* Volume Three The Gardener for a far deeper fascinating sod level understanding

of *Nissan* (for example, if tonight were a Passover *Seder*, then tomorrow would be the first day of Passover).

The author of the Book of John, however, completely contradicts the first three Gospels and maintains that Yahshua was crucified on the eve of Passover, or the 14th day of *Nissan*. The Book of John reads, "Now it was the day of preparation for the Passover Then he handed him over to them to be crucified (John 19:14-16)." The implications of this stunning contradiction cannot be overstated because both claims cannot be true. In essence, this is not the sort of inconsistency that can be explained away by missionaries insisting that the reason for the varying Gospel accounts is due to different perspectives of the Gospel writers. Yahshua was crucified either on the eve of Passover, which is the 14th day of *Nissan*, as John contends, or on the first day of Passover, which is the 15th day of *Nissan*, as the Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke maintain. Yahshua could not have been crucified on both days."¹⁸³

Truth

There are several accusations here that if proven true by the anti-missionary, can prove to be worrisome. However if we delve deeper into the texts, we will see that as always the anti-missionary has either not done his homework, or has purposely misled. The statement was made that the "Last Supper was actually a Passover *Seder*." First of all, can we prove that Yahshua did not eat the Passover, but rather ate a Memorial Meal prior to the Passover? Moreover can we prove that this pre Passover Memorial Supper may have been His last, but was not Passover? Since Yahshua was the Passover Lamb, He could not by definition eat the Passover, since the Passover was slaughtered before the Passover on the annual Preparation Day. We cannot be too hard on the anti-missionaries ignorance here because many Christians make the same errors.

The Paschal Lamb had to be killed "between the evenings" on the day of the 14th of Aviv between 3-6PM or "*bayn haarbayim*" (Shemot/Exodus 12:6). This killing of the Passover on the 14th in the afternoon is confirmed in Bamidbar/Numbers 9:5. The lamb was eaten from around 5 PM right on into the night of the 15th. That is where most get confused. The eating occurred during the latter part of the 14th, and well into the 15th. That night after sundown was the 15th, making the actual completion of the meal on the night of the 15th, with the start during the late afternoon of the 14th.

With that background, we will see exactly what the synoptic gospels do say. We will see that they do not contradict John's gospel, but rather perfectly match. In Luke 22:7 we see that the Memorial Meal was to be held before the Preparation Day, or the day of the slaughtering of the lamb, because the Preparation Day of the 14th was quickly approaching late on the 13th. Luke 22:7&13 makes it clear that the Memorial Meal was modeled after and called a Passover Preparation by Yahshua, then later in Luke 22:15 Yahshua officially states that the meal is not Passover. But, it will have to do this year, because of His death on the official annual Preparation Day "BEFORE¹⁸⁴ my suffering." In Luke 22:14 the hour had come and Yahshua announced that despite His great desire and zeal to celebrate the true Passover with them, He would not, and could not, celebrate with them this year as in prior years, due to His impending and ordained suffering in Luke 22:15. This Memorial Meal would just have to suffice!

Moreover in Luke 22:16 He states that despite His desire, the Father's will and the Father's desire has not allowed that. Therefore HE WILL NOT CELEBRATE PASSOVER WITH THEM THAT YEAR, or ever again for that matter, until He celebrates it with them in the coming Messianic Age or kingdom. Luke 22:15-16

¹⁸³ Tovia Singer <http://www.outreachjudaism.com/resurrection.html#1>

¹⁸⁴ Strong's G#4253

cannot be clearer. Yahshua then did not eat the Passover that year. Nevertheless for preparation purposes He called it a Passover preparation, otherwise the disciples would not have known what He wanted prepared or what manner of meal He desired prepared. Since the Preparation Day is the afternoon of the 14th with the slaughter followed immediately by the meal late on the 14th turning into the 15th, He had the Memorial Meal on the night of the 14th just after the sunset on the 13th.

Now the anti-missionary has told you that the synoptic gospels teach that Yahshua ate the Passover on the first day of Passover, or on the night of the 15th. While the night of the 15th was the completion of the normal Passover meal that started late on the 14th, we can prove that Yahshua did not eat the Passover and that He was dead by the time Passover started, just like John said he was. Let's end the confusion once and for all.

In Matthew 26:17 the Greek word normally translated first is *protos*.¹⁸⁵ The word *day* is not in the Greek text and therefore cannot read "first day." Now the word *protos* can either mean first or BEFORE.¹⁸⁶ The translators due to their ignorance of Hebraic practice, almost universally translated the word *protos* as first, rather than as **before**. Then to make matters worse, they added the word "*day*" not in the actual Matthew 26:17 text. By eliminating the word *day* and reading the verse with the understanding that *protos* can mean **BEFORE, depending on the context**, we see that Luke matches Matthew quite well, since both insist that **Before Unleavened Bread started on the night of the 15th, Yahshua had eaten and been killed.**

Now what about Mark? Can Mark line up with Matthew and Luke? Well surprise, surprise, surprise! In Mark 14:12 the Word *first* is *protos* again which according to understanding YHWH's calendar has to mean **before**, and not the alternative rendering "first." Here we have the word *protos* followed by the Word for day, which is *hemera*.¹⁸⁷ Mark 14:12 reads in the literal Greek, **"Before Day Unleavened!" "Before" the Day of Unleavened Bread, makes a whole lot more sense than "first" day of Unleavened Bread.** Just as importantly, it causes Mark to line up perfectly with both Luke and Matthew. Yahshua was killed BEFORE the FIRST of UNLEAVENED BREAD!

Lets tackle John. Actually rather than contradict the synoptic accounts, John makes our point and YHWH's truth even clearer! In John 13:1 the word *before* the Festival of the Passover is guess what? **"Pro"**¹⁸⁸ meaning **BEFORE, and is the root word and derivative from which *protos* is derived in the other gospels. The word "pro" by itself is a primary preposition.** Had the translators translated with just a drop of "Leviticus 23 understanding", all gospels would match as both "*protos*," and "*pro*" would be translated "**before Passover**" and "**before Unleavened Bread**", since as we all have figured out by now that Messiah Yahshua couldn't be the Passover on the afternoon of the 14th, and later eat the Passover on the night of the 15th, since dead men don't eat much! John 13:1 confirms that all this activity took place prior to Passover night. Also the word in John 12:1 speaking of Yahshua visiting Bethany **before** His death, is the word "**pro**"¹⁸⁹ **again meaning before Passover.**

The Book of John rather than contradicting all three synoptic gospels, confirms all three with the clear usage of *pro* the root of *protos*. The events described at the Memorial Meal by John are unique insights into the actual details of the Memorial Last Supper, and provide a different look into the events of that night on the 14th just after sundown. The addition of those details only found in John, enriches the

¹⁸⁵ Strong's G#4143

¹⁸⁶ New American Standard Parallel Versions Window Bible Works 4 from Strong's G#4413

¹⁸⁷ Strong's G#2250

¹⁸⁸ Strong's G#4253

¹⁸⁹ Ibid.

**The Messianic Believer's
First Response Handbook**

understanding, rather than contradicting the description of the events, mentioned in the three synoptic gospels.

John 19:14-15 beautifully nails down this understanding for us. In verse 14 we see Yahshua dying **BEFORE PASSOVER**, officially beginning between 3-5PM by dying at 3PM during the normal annual Jewish Preparation Day, when all the lambs were slaughtered. John 19:30 confirms this timing. Then the clincher is found in John 19:31 where we see that Yahshua died on the Preparation Day of the Passover lamb, not the “first day” of Unleavened Bread, but rather “*protos*” or **BEFORE UNLEAVENED BREAD**. John 19:42 reiterates that the death took place on the afternoon of the 14th, the traditional annual Preparation Day and time.

John 18:28 and John 18:39 are both further clear confirmations that Yahshua was killed **BEFORE “pro” or “protos”** Passover, and both the Jews refusing to be “ritually defiled” by entering a gentile edifice, along with the releasing of a prisoner in honor of the “upcoming Passover”, are crystal clear pre Passover events. This understanding clears up both the Memorial Supper/Passover question, as it also sets in order the proper understanding of the events, and the actual dates of the Master Yahshua's crucifixion!

Now what was that, which Tovia Singer was saying about Yahshua being crucified on two different days?

The following addendums are additional facts that solidify the position that only Yahshua of Nazareth could have possibly been the Messiah! These insights are deep and will give you great confidence in your desire to return to Messiah Yahshua!

ADDENDUM I

Human Sacrifice and the Death of Isaac?

17. By belief, Abraham, when he was tried offered up Yitzcach and he who had received the promises offered up his only brought forth son, 18. Of whom it was said, "In Yitzcach your seed shall be called," 19. Reckoning that Elohim was able to raise, even from the dead, from which he received him back, as a type.

Hebrews/Ivrim 11:17-19 (The Scriptures)¹⁹⁰

By Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky

With Scriptural Assistance from Rabbi Web Hulon Columbia South Carolina

Have the anti-missionaries changed the basic meaning of the account of the binding of Isaac due to references that may in fact point to the precedence of a human offering to YHWH? Is it possible and highly probable that Isaac did die and YHWH raised Him from the dead? These are key questions in determining if the anti-missionaries are being deceptive and if Christians are teaching error.

In Hebrews 11:17-19, the Word states clearly that Isaac WAS OFFERED UP by Abraham, and that Elohim was able to raise him from the dead from where Abraham RECEIVED HIM BACK! **The text is clear. He was offered, and then raised back to life by Elohim.** Why is this so profound a tool in our constant battle against the lies of the anti-missionary? Verse 19 states that Isaac was raised back to life, AS A TYPE OF THE ANTI TYPE, who was yet to come! If Isaac did die according to Hebrews 11, and was not raised from the dead, or if Isaac did not die, then he couldn't be a type of the anti-type, because Messiah, whom Isaac prefigures, did die and did rise again. In order for Isaac to be a type of Messiah, he had to have died. This is clearly, explicitly stated without controversy in these texts. Can this understanding be confirmed in the Old Testament? Or is this ANOTHER apparent New Testament contradiction of the Torah?

As we see in Genesis 22:2, the Hebrew word for Isaac's sacrifice is *olah* not a burned offering, but more literally an "ascension offering."¹⁹¹ It is the spot where Jacob would one day see angels ASCENDING and descending, in the land of Moriah, in the vicinity of the future home of the Temple.¹⁹² This was a test for Abraham, who ascended Mount Moriah with his son, Isaac, a donkey and two young men, who were told to wait below the summit. Abraham faced a real situation, with real consequences for obedience and/or disobedience.

¹⁹⁰ *The Scriptures* 1998 ISR South Africa p. 1170

¹⁹¹ *Strong's* H#5930 meaning steps, levels, ascension

¹⁹² Genesis 28:12-17

Addendum I

In Genesis 22:10 Abraham slays Isaac. The Messenger in verse 11 did not stop the slaying but did stop the *pagan practice of burning a human being*. The altar was prepared with wood in verse 6, and following the offering would have been the burning by fire. If the New Testament is correct, then Abraham actually did slay Isaac in verse 10. Now in verse 12, the Angel stopped him from burning Isaac, who was already dead as an olah, *by forbidding Abraham to lay his hands on the boy any further (that is, forbidding him to light the fire).*

Why? Because YHWH had plans to raise the dead Isaac. This is further confirmed in Genesis 22:13 where the ram is placed on the altar to be burned **“instead”** of Isaac. A key to seeing this is found in verse 16, where YHWH acknowledged that Abraham had already passed the test by killing Isaac. YHWH spoke to Abraham, stating, **“because YOU HAVE DONE THIS AND NOT WITHHELD YOUR SON, YOUR ONLY SON.”** **The Hebrew word is *assah*, as is a PAST deed fully done, and accomplished in a PAST TENSE.**

An even closer look at Genesis 22:13 at the word **“instead”** reveals two important insights. First **the ram took Isaac’s place, YHWH thus indicating that vicarious atonement is within His nature.** The place of this vicarious atonement is one of the summits of Moriah called “YHWH-YIREH” or “YHWH-PROVIDES.” Notice the term is not an adjective but a proper noun, as **“MT.YHWH-YIREH” is the very mountain that became Mt. Golgotha, where Messiah Yahshua would die as the anti-type to the death of Isaac the type of Messiah.**

An alternative understanding of the Hebrew word **“tachat”** is **“under” or “beneath,”**¹⁹³ rather than **“instead.”** As mentioned earlier, the wood of for the sacrifice was placed on the top of the altar according to verse 9. Here we see that the lower tier or **“tacaht hamizbeach”** describes where the wood was placed for the sacrifice of the ram. **In the *sod* or secret level of Hebraic comprehension, not only did the ram die for or *instead* of Isaac but the ram died *under or beneath* the upper tier where Isaac died.**

Moreover, the ancient altar was two tiered, and as such Isaac was laid UPON or on TOP of the altar as he carried his own wood. Isaac would be slain on top of the altar on his own wood, since as the type of Messiah who carried His own wood as YHWH provided “HIMSELF The Lamb” (Genesis 22:8). Isaac as the type needed to portray the antitype. The lower tier was where the wood would normally go for burning a sacrifice. **It is this step that YHWH forbids, since He detests the pagan practice of burning human beings, and since Messiah, the anti-type, would be slain but not burned.**

Since YHWH despises human sacrifice according to Jeremiah 32:25, He refused to allow Isaac’s dead body to be burned as the pagans did and that is when the Angel, (probably Yahshua the “Messenger of His Presence”) stopped him. Further validity to this view is given in Genesis 22:19, where the two men return with Abraham from Moriah and settled to live in Beersheva, BUT WHERE’S ISAAC? He did not return nor settle because he was dead.

This is not only an explosive understanding but a key issue as well. If Isaac did die, then Messiah did die, for Messiah said Abraham “saw the day [of Messiah’s death] and rejoiced and was glad.”¹⁹⁴ If Isaac died, then we who trust in Messiah’s death for our forgiveness are set free indeed. If this is just a vision and if the Angel as traditionally taught stopped the slaying, and not the burning, then we have a situation where the type and the anti-type do not fit. And if it does not fit YHWH cannot acquit [us]!

New Testament language is clear, that Isaac WAS RECEIVED BACK TO LIFE, as a figure of the coming Lamb, who would likewise be received back to life after dying on that same hill. If Isaac did not

¹⁹³ Strong’s H #8478 meaning under or part beneath or instead

¹⁹⁴ John 8:56-58

die, then Messiah did not die. If Isaac did die, then Messiah did die, for type and anti-type must lineup, as must the Old with the New Testament.

Further Evidence

Later in Genesis 23 we see the death of Sarah and again Isaac is nowhere to be found. Notice that Isaac is not mentioned in these passages. It is possible that Sarah had left Abraham, after Abraham had done this “apparent” awful, criminal deed? Killing one’s own son is enough to split most marriages. Don’t you think? Also what kind of person does not show up at his mother’s funeral, especially in such a clan-like tribal culture, where clans are traditionally close-knit?

Notice that Isaac was not seen again until we read of him returning from the wilderness (Genesis 24:62) after YHWH raised him from the dead, as confirmed in The New Testament. He is now ready to marry Rebecca, his wife. This type is played out in Messiah Yahshua as the antitype, as Yahshua rose from the dead, not being burned and remarried Israel. Rebecca had heard of Isaac’s death, and was so stunned, she dismounted (fall off) from her camel in Genesis 24:64. After being resurrected, Isaac gets a chance to mourn his mother's death (Genesis 24:67). The space of time between Sarah's death, burial and Isaac’s mourning only after he takes Rebecca, lends further credence to the New Testament account. Why is this lost truth so crucial?

Critical Truth

It is the anti-missionaries who insist that a human sacrifice has no precedence. It is they who insist that vicarious atonement never even entered YHWH’s mind. The Book of Hebrews is not the only reference that speaks of the death and physical resurrection of Isaac. HaAdon Yahshua made a similar reference when He insisted that through the events of Genesis 22, Abraham actually saw the day of Messiah’s atonement and resurrection, after experiencing painful death. The *pashat*/literal understanding of Genesis 22:16-19 indicates that Yahshua was there to be literally seen by Abraham, as “The Angel” and the same One who would later lead Israel in the wilderness. “The Angel” spoke to Abraham as YHWH in the first person (verses 16-18) so that He is not seen as representing YHWH. As YHWH, He is speaking to Abraham in the first person! This is none other that Yahshua who claimed Abraham saw Him, and understood that Isaac’s death guaranteed the death of the Messiah at a future point in time!¹⁹⁵

The anti-missionary claim has and continues to be that YHWH never required the sacrifice of Isaac. A closer examination of the text tells otherwise, lending even more credence to the events of Yahshua’s death and resurrection, based on a precedence as outlined in Genesis 22, which was destined to become both Golgotha as well as the final resting place of the “Ark Of The Covenant.” That is where Messiah’s blood spilled on the upper tier of the Ark Of The Covenant.¹⁹⁶ Selah.

For a fuller treatment on this matter, ask for the audio or video entitled “*Received In Type*” available from: <<http://store.yourarmstoisrael.org/Qstore/>>

¹⁹⁵ John 8:56

¹⁹⁶ See <www.michaelrood.com>

ADDENDUM II

The Greater and Lesser YHWH

By Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky

The title of this addendum may pique the reader to amazement and wonder. Most Believers in YHWH whether they be modern traditional Jews, Messianic Jews, Messianic Israelites, Sunday Christians or Roman Catholics, generally do not have understand the truth of Scripture regarding two powers in heaven. Through false expressions of monotheism, the Jew and Moslem reject the understanding of the duality of powers in heaven. Christianity, with its unscriptural Trinitarian doctrine of the three equal persons/powers in heaven all existing as personages all being YHWH, have confused millions through the centuries, including Trinitarian proponents, who accept it despite the fact that Yahshua never taught it, and despite the fact that the only Trinitarian verse in First John 5:7-8 has now been revealed universally as a fraudulent addition to the original texts. Most updated translations are removing this papal addition to the Bible.

The more that these manmade myths have been perpetuated; the harder it is to overcome them with scriptural understanding. Nevertheless we will attempt to do so.

Most Believers

Most Believers in the New Testament are not fully Believers in Yahshua's own Words when it comes to His position in YHWH. His testimony and His Father's testimony concerning Him contradict man's religious edicts, interpretations and convocations. Councils such as *Nicea* and *Constantinople* only served to reinforce the error of the trinity by causing sincere men and women to over look and even disregard the Words of Messiah in favor of the words of men. Modern Judaism and Islam have gone to the other extreme stating that monotheists cannot ever entertain a duality of powers (not persons) considered to be *echad* in the heavens. That is all well and good, but ancient Judaism and more importantly the prophets, the sages, and the Messiah of Israel, all speak a different message concerning true insight into understanding Elohim.

In John 10:29 Yahshua calls the Father, the Greatest Person/Power in the universe. He clarifies that by stating that the "Father is greater THAN ALL."¹⁹⁷ That all would then relegate Yahshua, as being "less great" in position and all other attributes, since all attributes that He possesses are said to come/originate from the Father. The Greek word for "greater" is *meizon*¹⁹⁸ meaning "greater", "larger", "stronger" or *Elder*". The "Greater YHWH" is also acknowledged as Yahshua's own Elohim or Superior in many references such as John 20:17, Revelation 3:12 and countless other scriptures in both covenants.¹⁹⁹ This concept is eternal and eternally binding on all worshippers in all generations. IT CANNOT BE LIMITED TO A TIME FROM BETHLEHEM TO GOLGOTHA, as many dispensationalists try to convey! Christians realize that the Father is greater **BUT** in order to preserve their "holy cow" doctrine of

¹⁹⁷ John 10:29

¹⁹⁸ *Strong's* Greek # 3187

¹⁹⁹ For a full consideration on the topic see *Messiah* Volume Three B. Mordechai chapters *daled* and *kuf*

the trinity, they caveat that by insisting that Yahshua's lesser status was only for a limited period of 33.5 years!

In order to fully grasp Messiah's own Words, worshippers are going to have to be willing to leave Trinitarian dogma along with monotheistic explanations that are manmade, based on man's dogma but not divine revelation. When one accepts *sola scriptura/scripture alone* as divine revelation, one is left with a picture of YHWH, that completely opposes all religious perversions of His nature.

Speaking of His own existence both before and after Bethlehem, the Messiah Yahshua teaches us in John 13:16 that the Servant, in this case the Suffering Servant of YHWH, is NOT GREATER than the ONE who sent Him. That is plain and simple. There should be no argument and no dissenting opinion. In the literal Greek this verse reads "NEITHER IS THE APOSTLE OR YHWH'S MESSENGER (*Malach* in Hebrew) greater or the elder of Him who sent Him." **He said in John 13:17, "blessed are you if you know these teachings!" What teachings must we know? We must grasp that the Father is always greater the Yahshua. That is where the truth and the blessings of comprehension reside!**

Here Yahshua states that as the "*Messenger of His Presence*" known in times past as *Metatron*, He was not, is not and will never be the ELDER over the Father or EQUAL unto the Father. Unlike Christianity, Scripture does not teach of a "plurality of equal elders" but of the Father above all, in all and through all including his Son.²⁰⁰ The Father is said to be Greater or larger or stronger, and the Elder of ALL, which includes the "Lesser YHWH" Yahshua. Many times in Scripture, Paul teaches us this ancient Jewish understanding, by beginning his epistles with a greeting in Elohim the Father THE ELOHIM AND FATHER of Yahshua the Messiah. He is not only Yahshua's Father, but also His Elder Elohim.

This is not to say or even hint at the denial of Yahshua's deity. That in Scripture is a foregone conclusion. Yahshua is fully and equally YHWH in that He is and has all that the Father is and has, by first receiving all things from the Father. This bestowing upon Yahshua of all things from the Father establishes Him forever as "YHWH the Lesser", or the "Lesser YHWH", eternally under the Elder or Greater YHWH. This understanding may not initially sit well with the reader. It may make the reader very uncomfortable, but it is pure Scripture, reiterated many times by the Messiah Himself. When properly grasped it is a most liberating truth from the shackles of religion and man's puny attempts to explain His Creator, as the clear references to the duality of divinity sets us free to worship in truth. This understanding is that "two powers abide eternally as one", in the heavens.

Yahshua Himself Declared

In John 14:28 Yahshua declares that "*pater meizon mou*" or "the Father is GREATER than me." There are those who teach that Yahshua was limited in His days as a man, and that the Father was greater than Yahshua ONLY for those days when Yahshua was on earth. This cannot be so. Malachi 3:6 tells us that YHWH does not change. Since YHWH is a plurality of divinity, then Yahshua, as the brought forth YHWH, or YHWH the Lesser is always under the authority of YHWH the Greater. Hebrews 13:8 declares that Yahshua's status had to be the same for eternity, past, present, and future.

Throughout the Old Testament, it is YHWH the Greater always sending YHWH the Lesser as YHWH the Lesser, Yahshua, is known as many things from the Messenger of YHWH to the Captain of YHWH's Hosts, to YHWH's Face to the young man *Metatron*, to the Word/*Memra* of YHWH. In order to protect the heretical views of the trinity, Christians of all persuasions have tampered with the Word of YHWH by

²⁰⁰ Ephesians 4:6

Addendum II

applying dispensational reasoning and human logic, into what is seen as a protection of Yahshua's deity against heretics. In so doing, they have refused Messiah's own teachings in both testaments, that He always was, always is, and always will be YHWH, but YHWH the Lesser, who reflects, images, and perfectly magnifies YHWH the Greater.

If these terms are puzzling, new or challenging to you, it is because religion has hid them well from you. That has brought s.a.tan much joy. These references we site do not even hint at the fact that Yahshua's submissive role to YHWH the Father was in anyway limited to just 33.5 years on earth, nor does He make any reference to His Lesser YHWH designation as being merely a "role within divine government", or a "limiting human condition" or a "lesser role player" in the so-called "pecking order" of heavenly government. These understandings are isogesis or insertions of man's views into the texts. Yahshua does not speak of a subservient position, or of a limited role as a Lesser YHWH for just 33.5 years. No, not at all. **He speaks plainly of an eternal state of being, YHWH that is eternally a submitted Lesser Power, which is exactly what Scripture tells us, yet being fully YHWH.**

Early Nazerenes

The early Nazarenes **WHO ACTUALLY WROTE THE SCRIPTURES** believed the truth of the Greater and Lesser YHWH, since Yahshua taught them personally, before the "leaven of religion" crept in unawares. Yahshua warned us about the false trinity (from Rome) and absolute unity (from *Rambam's "13 Principles of Faith"*) heresies in Matthew 13:33, where the leaven as a type of sin, leavens the truth of the one pure Bread of Life (Messiah). Satan introduced leaven into 3 measures of meal or the 3 primary faces/pillars or manifestations of YHWH, the Father, Son, and Spirit by turning them into persons at one extreme, and into one single face of YHWH at the other extreme. Both extremes are to be avoided! The John 14:28 pronouncement is fully understandable in combination with Hebrews 13:8, where Yahshua declares that He was, is and will yet be YHWH the Lesser or "*YHWH Ha Katan*" forever. Both He and His Father never change and continue throughout eternity as YHWH the Lesser submitted to YHWH the Elder. Apparently, much of organized religion chooses not to remember the Words of Yahshua Himself as reiterated again in John 15:20, where Yahshua commands His disciples to never forget this understanding. ***"REMEMBER THE [THIS] WORD THAT I SAID TO YOU."***

The Ancients Understood

The ancients of Israel understood full well this concept of two literal powers in heaven, both being part of the *echad* of Israel. We see this understanding in such places as Exodus 24:1-2, Psalm 110:1-5 (where one YHWH converses with another YHWH), Ezekiel 10:1-2, Ezekiel 1:19-28, Daniel 7:9,13,14 and many other places. In Genesis 19:23, for example, we see the "Sent YHWH" or "*YHWH Katan*" calling up to His Elohim or YHWH the Greater who SENT Him to destroy the cities of the plains. The ancient sages of Israel referred to the Lesser and Greater YHWH with the Lesser YHWH appearing to prophets such as Ezekiel in Ezekiel 1:28, or as He did later on earth to his disciples.²⁰¹ In Jewish literature the understanding was that the Word of YHWH, who we know to be Yahshua, was known as the Lesser YHWH or *YHWH Ha Qatan*.²⁰²

²⁰¹ *Zohar*, Shemot Section 2. p. 126 a

²⁰² *Messiah*, Volume Three p. 392

Yahshua did not come to earth with a new revelation. He was reiterating what had happened in the Old Testament, as well as confirming the ancient understanding²⁰³ of the Greater YHWH sending the Lesser YHWH, with the Sent One being the One who carries the Divine Name. Yahshua reiterates that He is eternally the Sent One or “Angel/Messenger of His Presence” and has come to be known as Messiah YHWH, to carry the Divine Name to Israel through His disciples.²⁰⁴ The Lesser YHWH was known as the “Guardian of Israel”, as Yahshua refers to Himself in John 17:12, where He "is carrying" the divine name of YHWH, to deliver it to the disciples, all the while claiming to be GUARDING them. In Aramaic He was known as *Metatron*.²⁰⁵ The Lesser YHWH received His Name from His role as GUARDIAN of YHWH’s people. Whether or not the concept of the Lesser and Greater YHWH may be new to the reader is not the issue here. Yahshua taught it and we as His true Torah honoring disciples must perceive Him as He is revealed, not as we might like to recreate Him in our image after our likeness.

Jewish understanding does not only coincide with Messiah's revelation of Himself as *YHWH Ha Qatan*. We are fortunate in that historical ecclesiastical records of the early Israelite Nazarenes have been preserved for us to examine whether this truth was familiar and was embraced by them, or rather if this doctrine would have seemed strange to them.

Epiphaneus states that the early Believers were “just like the Torah keeping Jews” and differed in no way from their accepted practices.²⁰⁶ The Israelite disciples then were no different than their non-believing Jewish counterparts in all ways. Because of these Messianic Torah beliefs, the Nazarenes were considered heretics along with another similar group by the name of the *Cerinthians*, named after Cerinthus, a Born Again Believer who followed Torah. And what did his group believe?

According to Epiphaneus, they believed the same thing the early Nazarenes believed. What was that? They believed in Messiah Yahshua, Torah and a view of Elohim that held THAT THE WORLD WAS NOT CREATED BY THE SUPREME DEITY but by a certain POWER EMANATING FROM HIM. Epiphaneus 2:29:1 affirms that the Nazarenes and Cerinthians held common views on the true Creator emanating from the Supreme One. According to this historian, he couldn’t say who came first the Nazarenes or Cerinthians, but they held similar beliefs.²⁰⁷ Irenaeus, another anti-Nazarene, kirch historian and father who lived in 130-200 CE states that the Cerinthians/Nazarenes taught that “the world was not made by the primary God [sic] but by A CERTAIN POWER FROM HIM, and at a distance from the Principality who is Supreme over the Universe and ignorant of Him who is above all.”²⁰⁸ Furthermore he also stated that, “But a certain Cerinthus himself being discipled in the teachings of the Egyptians, asserted that the world was NOT MADE BY THE PRIMAL DEITY, but by some VIRTUE which was an OFFSHOOT [Branch/Tzemach/Messiah] Power, which is above all things.”²⁰⁹ The idea of a Lesser YHWH, still YHWH but ABOVE ALL POWERS, THRONES, DOMINIONS, PRINCIPALITIES, having preceded forth from YHWH the Greater was so common among Yahshua’s disciples in the *Nazarene*, *Ebonite* and *Cerinthians* Torah Messianic communities, that all these Messianic groups were labeled as heretics by the “church fathers.” Of course, as the reader can see not much has changed.

²⁰³ *Zohar* Amsterdam Edition p. 114 Col 1

²⁰⁴ John 17:12

²⁰⁵ Aramaic word for guardian

²⁰⁶ *Parnarion Eusebius* Section 29,7. 1-9:5

²⁰⁷ *Epiphanius Panarion* 2:29:1

²⁰⁸ Irenaeus, *The Refutation Of All Heresies* Chapter 20 p. sec 1 p351-352

²⁰⁹ *Ibid.* P.114

Addendum II

Nevertheless Yahshua and the Old Testament teach the same thing, and as we return to the faith once for all delivered to the saints, we can do no less. We can expect the same treatment from both sides of the issue.

We are left with the overwhelming evidence of Scripture, history and Messiah's very own Words. No matter how unsettling or new this understanding may be, it nonetheless stands solely on His Word in both covenants. We have merely touched the tip of the iceberg on this subject of the Greater and Lesser YHWH, as we could literally pen a separate work with hundreds of pages of documentation further substantiating the concept.

For Now

For now however, let the reader understand that the anti-missionary's teachings flies in the face of all testimony concerning the eternal identity of Messiah as YHWH. We have brought this concept to the reader in order for the reader to understand that the concept of the Messiah being divine as YHWH emanating from the Father YHWH, and yet not being the Father, but One of two ruling powers in heaven in one *echad*, is the most Jewish of concepts. Moreover, it remains the most Messianic of concepts, and most importantly the truest understanding of YHWH-Elohim-*Echad*, explaining all the "duality of divinity" references in the Old Testament. This understanding preserves Abba-YHWH as the Greatest of all powers in this age, and in all the worlds without end.

May this most Hebraic, Messianic, and biblical understanding of the nature and role of Messiah, assist the reader, as the reader remains or returns to the faith. Fight the good fight of first century Messianic faith, as you hold fast against the darts and demonic confusing agenda of the modern day anti-missionaries, who stand for little else than dislodging the reader from eternal life in Israel's Messiah.

Le Chaim... To life!

ADDENDUM III

“Look, the Maiden Conceives”

For a full viewing of this article go to

<http://www.bnaiavraham.net>

By Rabbi Ed Nydle

Examination of Scriptures and Rabbinical Writings Concerning a Virgin Birth And a Pre-existent Messiah

“Therefore Yahweh Himself gives you a sign, Look, the maiden conceives and gives birth to a Son and shall call His Name Immanu’el.” Yeshayahu 7:14

Recently, many within the Messy-Antics Movement have embraced traditional Judaism, and have denied THE SUPERNATURAL VIRGIN BIRTH OF THE MOSHIACH, OUR MASTER, YAHSHUA! *Hasatan* must get the disciple of our Master Yahshua to fall for the FALSEHOOD that Yahshua was not the WORD of YHWH in the flesh upon the earth. No other Messianic prophecy has been as hotly debated more than this one referencing to the virgin birth of the promised Moshiach. Many Bible commentators are perplexed and the opinions vary even within Messianic Yisra’el. We will study this prophecy in Isaiah/Yeshayahu and a few others related to it in order to arrive at a Scriptural conclusion concerning the virgin birth. We will also examine what traditional Judaism really says about the WORD and the Son of Yah.

Bereshith Prophecy

“And I will put enmity between you (*hasatan*) and the woman (*haishah*) and between your seed and HER SEED. HE shall crush your head and you shall crush His heel.” Genesis/Bereshith 3:15.

At B’nai Avraham we teach our students to always go back to “The Beginning” or Bereshith, to gain understanding of the plan and pattern of Yahweh. After the sin of Adam and Eve/Chawah, Yahweh Elohim spoke this prophecy directly to the s.a.tan (serpent). THIS IS THE ONLY TIME IN THE TaNaK THE TERM “HER SEED” IS USED! All the other times this term is used in the Hebrew text it is speaking of the seed (*sperm-zerah*) of a man. However, here in “The Beginning” we have THE woman’s SEED, that would crush the head (authority, will, power, kingdom) of the s.a.tan. Even if the s.a.tan is the *yetzter harah* (the evil inclination as the Jewish commentaries state), it is only the Messiah that can crush its power over the soul of a man.

- *Moshiach* is equal in gematria to 358 (numerical value) to snake 358. Tradition teaches that the Moshiach will kill the evil snake and thereon be given the “princess” or pregnant maiden (virgin), the consciousness of “Divine Inspiration” in prayer as taught in the *Zohar*.²¹⁰

²¹⁰ *Zohar Raya Mehemna* p41a

Addendum III

- “Also I will make Him the Firstborn, highest of the kings of the earth.” **Tehillim (Ps.) 89:27**
“But when the fullness of time had come, Yahweh sent forth His *Ben HaElohim (Moshiach)*, born of an *ishah* (woman), born under the Torah.” **Galatians 4:4**
- “[Now] He is the exact likeness (*demut*) of the unseen Elohim-the visible representation of the invisible; He is the Firstborn (*yovesh*) of all creation (*kol hanivrah*). He Himself existed before all things and in him all things consist and are held together. He also is the Head (*Rosh*) of [His] Body (*Geviyah*), the assembly [of Yisrael]. He is the BEGINNING (*reshith*), the Firstborn from among the dead, so that He ALONE in everything and in every aspect might occupy the chief place-stand first and be pre-eminent. For it pleased [the Father] that all the Divine fullness, the sum total of the Divine perfection, powers and attributes (the *sefirot*) should dwell in Him permanently.” **Colossians 1:15,17-18**

The SEED of this woman (*Chawah*), not the seed of a man, is spoken of here by YHWH-Elohim. This could only refer to the Messiah, the Son of Elohim and Mariyim. He (Yahshua) is not the son of Yosef. His conception and birth were both supernatural. If Yahweh Elohim can construct a man from the dust of the earth, then He can supernaturally impregnate a woman by the power of the *Ruach Hakodesh*.

Nathan’s Prophecy to David

“When your days are filled and you rest with your fathers, I shall raise up your seed after you, who comes from your inward parts and shall establish his reign. He does build a house for My Name and I shall establish the throne of his reign forever. I am to be his Father and he IS My son.”
2 Shemu’el 7:12-14

This prophecy came forth from the pronouncement of Natan *HaNavi* to David *Melek Yisra’el* after he desired to build a Dwelling Place for Yahweh the Elohim of Yisra’el. However, King David was not accepted by Yahweh to build the House. His son Solomon/Shelomoh was selected as the master builder. BUT, this prophecy promised much more to David than just that his seed would build the physical Temple/*Beit HaMikdash*. Shelomoh did not reign eternally as the King of Yisrael. Shelomo committed horrendous transgression by marrying pagan wives and constructed altars to their “elohim.” Who then, is this prophecy speaking about? We must understand that “DAVID” is an end-time “code word” by the sages of Yisrael for the Moshiach and is used by the *neveim* to designate the One Who would come as the Greater David.

- Rav Yihudah said, “Rav said that the holy one, blessed be He, will in the future raise for them [for Israel] **another David**, for it is said (Jer.30: 9). **It does not say ‘raised up’ but will raise up.** Rav Papa said to Abbaye, ‘but it is written-Ezek.37: 25?’ He answered,” They [The Messiah and King David] will be like Caesar and Vice-Caesar.”²¹¹ **This is a clear Jewish reference that David and Messiah are not the same end-time ruler.**
- “Afterward the children of Yisra’el shall return and seek Yahweh their Elohim and David their

²¹¹ The Second David will be like a king and the First David will be like a viceroy under Him. *Talmud Sanh.98b*

sovereign and fear Yahweh and His goodness, IN THE LATTER DAYS. ” **Hoshea 3:5**

“And I shall raise up over them one shepherd, My servant David **and** he shall feed them. He shall feed them and be their shepherd.” **Yechezqel 34:23**. Since David was longer alive when this prophecy was given, it has to be speaking of the Moshiach, Yahshua. Not only that, Yirmeyahu assigned the Tetragrammaton (YHWH) to the Messiah: “See, the days are coming,” declares Yahweh, “when I shall raise for David a BRANCH of righteousness and a Sovereign shall reign and act wisely and shall do the right-ruling and righteousness in the earth. In His days Yehudah shall be saved, and Yisra’el dwell safely. And His Name whereby He shall be called: **YAHWEH [YHWH] our RIGHTEOUSNESS.**” **Yirmeyahu 23:5-6**. The Word of YHWH declares this ONE BRANCH shall be called **YAHWEH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS**. The Divine Name [YHWH] will also be His Name.

- “They strike the Judge of Yisra’el with a rod on the cheek. But you, Beyth Lechem Ephrathah, you who are little among the clans of Yehudah, out of you SHALL COME FORTH to Me the ONE to become RULER in Yisra’el. And His coming forth are of old, from everlasting.” **Mikah 5:1b-2**

Mikah says His coming forth is of old from everlasting .The Hebrew here is as better translated “From the days of eternity.”²¹². This would attest from the Hebrew, a pre-existence of the Messiah in the heavens from endless time. This prophecy cannot be speaking of David, because King David was “not from eternity.” He was a mortal man that was dead and buried for some 500 years by the time Mikah spoke this prophetic word. The Brit Chadashah/New Testament reinforces this truth. “Men and brothers, let me speak boldly to you of the ancestor David, that he died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.” Shimon Kepha **Acts 2:29**

Ethen the Ezraite scribed this Tehillim/Psalm 89:27. “I also appoint him **FIRST-BORN**, Highest of the Sovereigns of the earth. I guard my kindness for him forever and My covenant is steadfast with him. And I shall establish his seed forever and the days of his throne as the days of the heavens. His seed shall be forever and his throne as the sun before Me like the moon, it is established forever.” **Tehillim 89:27-29,36-37a** The Jewish Midrash on this verse says “SANCTIFY UNTO ME ALL THE FIRSTBORN (XIII, 1). R. Nathan said: The Holy One, blessed be He, told Moses ‘Just as I have made Jacob a firstborn, for it says: Israel is My son, My firstborn (Ex. IV, 22), **so will I make the King Messiah My Firstborn**, as it says: I also will appoint him Firstborn (Ps. 89:27). Hence SANCTIFY UNTO ME ALL THE FIRSTBORN all ye righteous (Ps. 32:11).²¹³

Therefore we learn from sources that the Messiah is to be David’s descendant first, and second, the Son of Elohim. This is confirmed by **Tehillim 2:7**, “Yahweh has said to Me, ‘You are My Son, today I brought You forth. Kiss the Son, lest He be enraged.” **Tehillim 2:7b, 12a**

- Agur son of Yaqeh says in Mishle: “Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is His Name and what is His Son’s Name, if you know it?” **Mishle 30:4**

²¹² # 5769 *Strongs*: to the vanishing point, time out of mind, eternal, perpetual, without end, everlasting

²¹³The very same witness of Jer.31: 35-36 that testifies that Yisra’el shall remain forever also testifies of the Messiah. They witness He is the Son of Elohim and that He will endure forever. See Deut.18:19 and Ex.23:20-21. *Midrash Rabah Sh’mot 19*.

Addendum III

- “Let His Name be forever, His Name continue before the sun.” *Lifni shemesh Yinon shemo* in the Hebrew-**Tehillim 72:17**. The Yeshivah of Rabbi Yanai taught, “The Name of the Messiah is *Yinon* for it is written, *lifni shemesh Yinon shemo*; **His Name is Yinon before the sun was created.**”²¹⁴

Moshiach is the Seed of Shelomo and Hezekiah. Although Shelomo partially achieved the prophecy in 2 Shemu’el 7:12-14 by Natan, he does not “fit the bill” for the rest of the prophecy. The Yisra’elites were looking for someone else to fulfill the latter part of that prophetic word. Shelomo could not fulfill the prophecy because he burdened the people of Yisra’el with heavy taxation to support his projects and army. This was the root cause of the dividing of the two houses of Yisra’el! But of the Messiah, it is said, “Let Him rightly rule the poor of the people. Save the children of the needy and crush the oppressor.” **Tehillim 74:4**. Moshiach was to be a compassionate King over all Yisra’el and ministering to the poor. He would bring true shalom to all Yisra’el. Neither Shelomo nor any of his descendants could be the ONE to fulfill this word about the Messiah. The people of Yisra’el had a Messianic Hope that the TRUE King of Yisra’el would come and free them. Over 200 years passed as the prophetic words about the Coming One increased. As it is written: “For many days the children of Yisra’el are to remain without a sovereign and without prince and without slaughtering and without PILLAR and without shoulder garment or house idols. Afterward the children of Yisra’el shall return and seek Yahweh their Elohim and David their sovereign, and fear Yahweh and His goodness IN THE LATTER-DAYS.” Hoshea 3:4-5 Messiah was said to come after the time of Israel’s judges and kings had long passed. “Simlai said in the name of R. Eleazar, son of R. Simeon: “The son of David will not come until all judges and officers are gone from Israel, as it is written, And I will turn my hand upon thee and purely purge away thy dross and take away all thy sin: And I will restore thy judges as at first.”²¹⁵

The Sign

While they waited for the Hope of Yisra’el, an immoral sovereign called Ahaz rose to power. Yeshayahu challenged Ahaz not to enter into alliances with Yisra’el’s enemies, but Ahaz refused to heed the words of the prophet. Yeshyahu told him to seek a sign from Elohim. In his false piety and pride he said, “I do not ask nor try Yahweh” (Yeshayahu 7:12)! Yahweh refused to give a sign to Ahaz but did promise an *ot* or sign²¹⁶ for the whole House of David in Yeshayahu 7:13-14. The word “sign” is used 79 times in the TaNaK, 44 times in the singular and 35 times in the plural. A sign takes place before a promised event takes place. The sign serves as a pledge to whom it is given, that the event will come to pass as promised. The sign in Hebrew is a supernatural miracle (such as the ten plagues that freed Yisra’el from Mitzrayim) would be that an *almah*, maiden, young girl, **VIRGIN** would supernaturally conceive, a child, A Son, Who would be named-Immanu’el or El with us! This Immanu’el would be the promised King who would not make any alliances with Assyria. The Assyrians would not prevail because Immanu’el would rule over Tzion. “According to orthodox interpretation, the name (Immanu’el) denotes the same as G-d-man [sic] (*theanthropos*) and has reference to the personal union of the human nature and

²¹⁴ *Talmud Sanhedrin 98b*

²¹⁵ *Ibid.*

²¹⁶ # 226 *Strong's*: a signal, sign, flag, beacon, omen, token, prodigy, evidence, miracle, mark, appearing

the divine in Christ”²¹⁷ **Those who claim Yeshyahu is prophesying of an event that has already taken place, or will take place in the very near future, do not give the proper meaning to the Hebrew word “hinneh”, “Behold.” Behold is always used to arrest the attention of the hearer to a future event.**

Thus, *hinneh* is used to announce a birth of spectacular importance to the whole House of David. Ahaz soon had a son, Hezekiah, who soon would ascend to the Throne of David. He was a righteous sovereign. He was Torah observant and ruled kindly towards Judah. Many in Yisra’el thought that Hezekiah was the Messiah, the Coming King to establish an eternal throne over Yisra’el. The great Rabbi Hillel espoused this theory. “Rabbi Hillel maintained, Israel cannot expect Messiah any longer for they already enjoyed him in the time of King Hezekiah.”²¹⁸

- **Sanhedrin 99a Talmud** R. Hillel said: There shall be no Messiah for Israel, because they have already enjoyed him in the days of Hezekiah. R. Joseph said: May Elohim forgive him [for saying so]. Now, when did Hezekiah flourish? During the first Temple. Yet Zechariah, prophesying in the days of the second, proclaimed, rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Jerusalem, behold thy king cometh unto thee! He is just and having salvation, lowly and riding upon an ass and upon a colt the foal of an ass. Rabbi Hillel could not get any of his contemporaries to agree with his theory: “May [Yah] pardon Hillel, since he contradicts [Yah’s] prophet Zachariah [who came centuries after King Hezekiah] who says, ‘Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Tzion; shout, O daughter of Yehrushalyim; Behold your King comes to you.’”²¹⁹

Today the anti-missionaries have renewed this critical error and have in essence readopted Hillel’s disgraceful position. We may conclude from Scripture that the *neveim* after Yeshayahu were still looking for the Moshiach centuries after Hezekiah. See Haggai 2:6-10 and Mal’aki 3:1-5, 4:5-6. We recognize that this prophecy is in the context of Yeshyahu chapter 7, not just a few verses plucked out of context.

This “sign” was NOT for King Ahaz, who is referred to as “you” in the singular in verse 11 and 16-17. The sign was given to “the Whole House of David”, who is referred to as “you” “in the plural in verses 13-14. The sign was that before the boy, Shair Yahshuv (a toddler not a newborn)²²⁰ should know how to choose good and evil, the events of verse 16b-17 would occur. That boy was Sh’ar-Yashuv (of verse 3), who was present during the prophecy and the prophet was probably pointing him out as the prophecy was being given. **Son in Hebrew is ben not na’ar. Naar speaks of Isaiah’s son. This leaves the “sign” or the “ben” to be given exclusively to the whole House of David** (including all his descendants from that time forward until the fulfillment of the “sign”) in verse 14.

A Partial Fulfillment

It is true that part of Yeshayahu’s prophecy was fulfilled in the reign of Hezekiah. The Assyrians conquered Damascus, the capital of Syria in 732 BCE. Ephraim, (the Northern Kingdom) was overrun by the Assyrians, and their capital fell in 722 BCE. Thus, the prophecy in Yeshayahu 7:16-17, was fulfilled

²¹⁷ *Unger’s Bible Dictionary*, p. 609

²¹⁸ *Talmud San.99a*

²¹⁹ *What the Rabbis Know about the Messiah* by Fryland page 39

²²⁰ #5288 *Strongs*: from infant to adolescence, a servant, a young man

Addendum III

in 722 BCE. It was in the reign of Ahaz, King of Yehudah, that a coalition was formed between Rezin, king of Syria and Pekah, King of Yisra'el (the Northern Kingdom). They united together against King Ahaz. They wished to dethrone Ahaz and set up a vassal puppet king, using Tabeal (a Syrian pretender to the throne of Yehudah). The prophecy of Yeshayahu about the House of Yehudah and Yerushalayim being conquered by the Assyrians, who would later be defeated was fulfilled also in the time of King Hezekiah.²²¹

- “And he shall pass through Yehudah, he shall overflow and Passover, reaching up to the neck. And stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of your land O Immanu’el.” Yeshayahu 8:8
- “And Sancherib the sovereign of Ashshur broke camp (after 185, 00 of his army was killed by a malak of Yahweh) and went away and turned back and remained at Nineveh.” Yeshayahu 37:37

Now this sign of the defeat of Yahudah’s enemies, to be accomplished more fully about 700 years later, was a most encouraging sign to the House of David and to Judah, as an assurance that Yahweh would not cast them off in the future. In Isaiah’s day, Ephraim did indeed envy Yehudah and sought the ruin of that kingdom, but could not prevail; for the Scepter would not depart from Yehudah till the coming of Shiloh²²².

The Messiah shall be introduced on a glorious errand, wrapped up in His glorious name: They shall call His name Immanuel—*EL with us*, Elohim at shalom with us, in covenant with us. This was fulfilled in their calling Him *Yahshua—Yahweh’s Salvation* (**Mt. 1:21–25**), for, if He had not been *Immanuel—El with us*, He could not have been *Yahshua*. Now this was a further sign of YHWH’s favor to the House of David and the Tribe of Yehudah; for He that intended to work this great salvation among them no doubt would work out for them all those other salvations which were to be the types and figures of this and as it were preludes to this. Here is a sign for you, not in the depth nor in the height, but in the prophecy, in the promise, in the covenant made with David, to which you are no strangers. The promised Seed shall be *Immanuel, EL with us*; let that word comfort you (**ch. 8:10**), that *El is with us and* (**v. 8**) that your land is Immanuel’s land. Let *not the heart of the house of David* be moved thus (**v. 2**), nor let Yehudah fear the setting up of the son of Tabeal (**v. 6**), for nothing can cut off the entail on the Son of David that shall be Immanuel. Note, the strongest consolations, in time of trouble, are those, which are borrowed from Messiah, our relation to Him, our interest in Him and our expectations of Him and from Him. Of this Child it is further foretold (**v. 15**) that though He shall not be born like other children, but of a virgin, yet he shall be really and truly man and shall be nursed and brought up like other children: *Butter and honey shall he eat*, as other children do, particularly the children of that land which *flowed with milk and honey*.

²²¹ The LITERARY context breaks down like this. 1. The Prophetic Word to Judah (7.1-9.7) forms a unit, organized around the use of children’s names as prophetic devices (7.3; 8.1-5, 18; 9.6, 7) 2. The Prophetic Word to Ephraim (9.8-11.16) shows close parallels to the above (further arguing for the unity of 7.1-9.7): 3. to both there come the moment of decision as the YHWH’s word threatens wrath (7.1-17; 9.8-10.14) 4. the time of judgment mediated by the Assyrian invasion (7.18-8.8;) the destruction of YHWH’s foes, but the salvation of a remnant (8.9-22; 10.16-34) 5. the promise of a glorious hope as the Davidic monarch reigns and brings prosperity to his people (9.1-7; 11.1-16). (See J.A. Motyer, "Context and Content in the Interpretation of Isaiah 7:14," *Tyndale Bulletin* 21:118-25)

²²² See Rav Moshe’s teaching at http://yourarmstoisrael.org/Articles_new/restoration/?page=21&type=12.

Though He be conceived by the power of the *Ruach Hakodesh*, yet He shall not therefore be fed with angels' food, but, as it becomes Him, shall be *in all things made like unto his brethren* (Heb. 2:17.) Nor shall He, though born thus by extraordinary generation, be a man immediately, but, as other children, shall advance gradually through the several states of infancy, childhood and youth, to that of manhood and growing in wisdom and stature, shall at length wax strong in spirit and come to maturity, so as to know how to *refuse the evil and choose the good* (Lu. 2:40, 52).

Here is another sign in particular of the speedy destruction of these potent princes that were now a terror to Yehudah (Isaiah 7:16). “Before this child which I have now in my arms” (he means not Immanuel, but Shear-Yahshuv) his own son, whom he was ordered to take with him for a sign, (v. 3). “Before this *child shall know how to refuse the evil and choose the good*” (and those who saw what his present stature and forwardness were would easily conjecture how long that would be), “before this child be three or four years older, *the land that thou abhorrest*, these confederate forces of Yisraelites and Syrians, which thou hast such an enmity to and standest in such dread of, *shall be forsaken of both their kings*, both Pekah and Rezin,” who were in so close an alliance that they seemed as if they were the kings of but one kingdom.

This was fully accomplished; for within two or three years after this, Hoshea conspired against Pekah and slew him (2 Ki. 15:30). Before that, the king of Assyria took Damascus and slew Rezin, (2 Ki. 16:9). There was an event, which happened immediately and this child carried the prediction of it in his name, which was a pledge and earnest of this future event. *Shear-jashub* signifies the remnant shall return, which doubtless points at the wonderful return of those 200,000 captives whom Pekah and Rezin had carried away. They were brought back, not by might or power, but by the *Ruach* of the YHWH of hosts. Read the account in, 2 Chr. 28:8–15. The prophetic naming of this child had its immediate accomplishment in victory, as it would many more times in the future. One mercy from Yahweh encourages us to hope for another and engages us to prepare for another. That would hold true of the coming King Hezekiah as well. BUT Hezekiah did not fulfill the promise of the sign of a virgin birth of the one called Immanu'el according to the majority opinion of the Jewish sages.

The rabbis did consider the idea that Hezekiah was the Promised Immanu'el. This was based upon the prophecy in Yeshayahu 9:7. Rab said: “The world was created only on David's account. Samuel said: On Moses account; R. Johanan said: For the sake of the Messiah. What is his [the Messiah's] name? The School of R. Shila said: His name is Shiloh, for it is written, until Shiloh come. The School of R. Yannai said: His name is Yinnon, for it is written, His name shall endure forever. “The sun was, his name is Yinnon,” The School of R. Haninah maintained: His name is Haninah, as it is written: Where I will not give you Haninah. Others say: His name is Menachem the son of Hezekiah, for it is written, Because Menachem [The Comforter] that would relieve my soul, is far. The Rabbis said: His name is the “leper scholar”, as it is written; Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him a leper, smitten of Elohim and afflicted²²³. The Great Torah scholar RASHI²²⁴ concluded that Hezekiah could not be the Messiah because “Hezekiah was born 9 years before his father [Ahaz] ascended the throne.” Since Hezekiah was born 9 years BEFORE the prophecy of a supernatural virgin birth, he cannot be the Messiah.²²⁵ The prophet said in the FUTURE TENSE, “A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE.” RASHI also considered the idea that the Messiah was the Almighty Himself! But the Almighty will Himself

²²³ *Sanhedrin*, 94a

²²⁴ RASHI expected the Messiah to come in 1352CE or 1478CE

²²⁵ *What the Rabbis Know about the Messiah* by Fryland page 40

Addendum III

redeem Israel and reign over them (Rashi). All the rabbis have dismissed the theory of Hezekiah being the Moshiach of Yisra'el. His name, "Hezekiah," means in Hebrew "Yah made him strong." Yahweh certainly strengthened Yisra'el during his reign BUT he did not meet all the qualifications of the prophecy by Yeshayahu in Yeshayahu 7:14. There is no way that even the theory of a double fulfillment is probable because **the sign was to be a miraculous birth, not a natural and common event that happens every day.** The fact that the event uses exact wording prevents this interpretation.

The Word "Alamah"²²⁶

The word "*alahmah*," usually means virgin or maiden. The 70 Hebrew/Greek scholars who translated the TaNaK from Hebrew to Greek in the LXX (300BCE) translated the word "*almah*" as *Parthenos*, which in Greek means virgin.²²⁷ The equivalent word in Ugaritic, a Semitic language related to Hebrew, is also virgin.²²⁸ But what is the proper translation here in the text of Yeshayahu? We must accurately weigh the documentation available. First note that the Hebrew noun has the definite article THE (HAH) ALMAH. The text reads "THE Virgin." A definite maiden is specified by the definite article.

This is in harmony with the use of "*hinneh*," as the article *Ha'almah* might be explained as the virgin is present in the mind or inward vision of the Prophet or we could say "The virgin THERE."²²⁹ That she is a specific girl is obvious, as it is unlikely he was referring to any woman who might bear a child in the next few months.

The word virgin derives from a Hebrew root, "to lie hidden,"²³⁰ as virgins were closely kept from men's gaze in their parents' custody in the Middle East. The *Hebrew and the Septuagint* here and *Greek* (Matt. 1:23), have the definite article, **the virgin**, a definite one known to the speaker and his hearers; primarily, the woman, then a virgin, about immediately to become the second wife and bear a child, whose attainment of the age of discrimination (about three years) should be preceded by the deliverance of Judah from its two invaders; its fullest significance is realized in "the woman", (Gen.3: 15) whose seed should bruise the serpent's head and deliver captive man (Jer. 31:22, Micah 5:3). While the language is selected to be partially applicable to the immediate event, it receives its fullest, most appropriate and exhaustive accomplishment in Messianic events. The Renewed Covenant application of such prophecies is not a strained "accommodation"; rather, the temporary fulfillment of it, is an adaptation of the far-reaching prophecy to the present passing event, which foreshadows typically the great central end of prophecy, the Messiah Yahshua (Rev. 19:10).

Evidently the wording is such as to apply more fully to Yahshua than to the prophet's son. "Virgin" applies, in its simplest [pashat] sense, to the propheticess who conceived Immanuel, *EL with us* (John 1:14, Rev. 21:3). The term "*ha almah*" cannot in a strict sense apply to Isaiah's son, but only to Him who is presently called expressly (Isaiah 9:6), "the Child, the Son, Wonderful the mighty *EL*." Local and temporary features (as in Isa. 7:15-16) are added in every type. **There are resemblances to the great**

²²⁶ If Isaiah was not prophesying of the virgin birth, he would not have used this scarcer, yet "technically correct" term in Hebrew.

²²⁷ *Liberty Bible Commentary* page 1313

²²⁸ *What the Rabbis Know about the Messiah* by Fryland page 41

²²⁹ Lindholm, *A Survey of the Immanuel Section of Isaiah*, page 19

²³⁰ #5958 Strongs: 'elem – a thing kept from sight, hidden, a lad, stripling

antitype (Messiah) sufficient to be recognized by those who seek them, and dissimilarities enough to confound those who do not desire to discover them.”

Who is this Jewish virgin/almah?

- Strong's #5959 `almah {al-maw'} from 05958; 1630b; n - virgin 4, maid 2, damsels 1; 7 1, virgin, young woman: 1a) of marriageable age 1b) maid or newly married There is no instance where it can be proved that this word designates a young woman who is not a virgin.
- Maiden: 1) not married, 2) VIRGIN, 3) never yet mated, 4) never having borne young²³¹
- “The prominent Jewish Greek scholar, Cyrus Gordon, notes that the LXX translates *almah* by the Greek word *parthenos*, WHICH ALWAYS MEANS VIRGIN. It should be noted that the LXX is a JEWISH TRANSLATION written in the PRE-CHRISTIAN Alexandria, Egypt. It represents a JEWISH interpretation of Isaiah 7:14 that is much earlier than Matthew’s use of the same word *parthenos* when referring back to the Isaiah 7:14 passage (Matt.1: 23). The context MAKES IT CLEAR THAT THE VIRGIN IS PREGNANT BUT STILL A VIRGIN!”²³²
- RASHI commented on Isaiah 7:14, “Behold, the *alamah* shall conceive and bear a son and shall call his name *Immanu’el*. THIS MEANS THAT OUR CREATOR will be with us. And this is the sign: the one who will conceive is a girl (*na’arah*) WHO NEVER IN HER LIFE HAS HAD INTERCOURSE WITH ANY MAN. Upon this one shall the Holy Spirit have power.” Also, in his commentary of the *Shir HaShirim* 1:3 he explains that the Hebrew word *alamot* (plural of *almah*) MEANS *BETULOT*-VIRGINS.²³³
- Rivkah (Rebekah²³⁴) is called an *almah* in Bereshit 24:43 but in the context of Bereshit 24:43 (neither had any man known her”, that she was a virgin not just a young woman.
- The Hebrew word rendered “virgin” is *almah*. It is the only biblical word that truly signifies a virgin. Prof. William Beck, who researched this matter with great precision, declared: “I have searched exhaustively for instances in which *almah* might mean a non-virgin or a married woman.

²³¹ Webster’s New Collegiate Dictionary.

²³² Liberty Bible Commentary on Is. 7:14, pgs. 1312-1313.

²³³ Jewish NT commentary by David Stern page 7

²³⁴ *New International Commentary on the Old Testament* "One argument against taking *bethulah* as *virgo intacta* is that such an understanding makes the following expression (*No man had known her*) redundant. But this is not necessarily the case, for the Hebrew Bible provides other instances of redundant or *idem per idem* constructions. Thus Job 24:21 refers to "the sterile female who does not bear children." One would think that 'the sterile female' would be sufficient. Of course sterile women do not bear children. Cf. also Isa. 54:1, "Sing, barren one, who did not bear." Or 2 Sam. 14:5, "I am a widow and my husband is dead." A clearer indication that *bethulah* does not necessarily mean "virgin," as we use that word today, comes from verses like Joel 1:8, in which a *bethulah* mourns 'the husband of her youth'. Looking again then at the two phrases in v.16, I suggest that *bethulah* designates Rebecca as a marriageable woman. The following sentence, *No man had known her*, specifies her premarital virginity."

Addendum III

There is no passage where *almah* is not a virgin. Nowhere in the Bible or elsewhere does *almah* mean anything but a virgin.”²³⁵

- Professor James Orr states in his great book, "*The Virgin Birth of Christ*": “The objection from the meaning of 'almah' was, as we learn from Justin Martyr, Origen and other fathers, one urged by the Jews against the Christian interpretation of the passage from earliest times. But it may fairly be replied now, as it was then, that if the word does not necessarily bear this meaning of 'virgin,' it may and usually does bear it. In fact, in all the six places in which, besides this passage, the word occurs in the Old Testament, it may be contended that this is the meaning.”
- Dr. Edersheim, whose “*Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah*” presents a higher order of scholarship than any other “Life” of the Messiah extant, states “The fact that the seventy who were the most eminent Hebrew scholars in the world translated the word 'virgin,' is sufficient evidence that in this connection the word could have no other meaning.”
- Robert Dick Wilson, the incomparable Hebrew scholar who was proficient in forty-five biblically-related languages, declared that *almah* “never meant ‘young married woman’,” and that the presumption of common law is that every *almah* is virtuous, unless she can be proved not to be.²³⁶
- Even the greatly respected Jewish scholar, Cyrus H. Gordon, who made some of the archaeological discoveries at Ras Shamra and did not believe in a virgin birth, conceded that recent archaeological evidence and the cognate languages demonstrates that *almah* means “virgin.”²³⁷
- Notes on Matt.1:23 in *The Hebrew Roots Version NT* by Dr. James Trimm page 3, “Hebrew *almah*; The Aramaic has *betulah* “VIRGIN” both here and in Is.7: 14.”

Betulah Or Almah

The anti-missionaries insist that Isaiah 7:14 cannot be speaking of Messiah Yahshua’s “alleged” virgin birth. They claim that the Hebrew word for true virgin is ***betulah***, not *almah* and since *almah* is used it means young maiden, not virgin. Yet there are references in the Torah where ***betulah*** is used to speak of a woman **who has already had intercourse** on her wedding night (***betullat Yisrael, a virgin of Israel***)²³⁸ and another woman who is a married child bearing woman and becomes a widow is also called a ***betulah***,²³⁹ thus throwing the anti-missionary position into a tailspin. Since both *betulah* and *almah* are used as virgin and young maiden, these terms absolutely must be considered to be synonymous terms with absolutely no difference between them, thus verifying that in Isaiah 7:14. *Almah* was rightly referring to a virgin/young maiden, with the virgin understanding be the true one, due to qualifiers such as the giving of

²³⁵ “What Does Almah Mean,” *The Lutheran News*, April 3, 1967, p.6.

²³⁶ *Princeton Theological Review*, XXIV, 1926, p. 316

²³⁷ *Journal of Bible & Religion*, XXI p.106

²³⁸ Deuteronomy 22:19

²³⁹ Joel's wife in Joel 1: like a *betulah*

a supernatural “sign” for the LITERAL coming of Elohim to dwell among us.

Closed Mem

The Messianic prophecy found in **Yeshayahu 9:7** IS a final evidence from the original Hebrew words. **The closed MEM is always used AT THE END OF A WORD. THE ONLY EXCEPTION IS WHERE IT IS FOUND IN THE PROPHECY. IN YESHAYAHU 9:6 THE CLOSED MEM IS FOUND IN THE MIDDLE OF THE WORD**, which indicates (according to the modern rabbis) an increase in the Messiah’s government. That word is *lemarbe* meaning “to increase.” Normally (as any beginning Hebrew student would have learned), in the middle of the word the reader would find an open MEM.” *The Zohar* says “The closed *mem* refers to the fact that the Messiah would be born from a ‘closed womb’.” The Jewish Hebrew scholar, Professor David Flusser has said, “And the Virgin Birth? Nor does that go against Jewish thinking.”²⁴⁰

Richard Wurmbrand, the Messianic Jew who survived the Holocaust, (commenting on this portion of *The Zohar*, as he shared this with a Jewish rabbi), “Isaiah put a closed MEM in the middle of the word to show the reader who was destined to understand it that the Divine Child of whom this prophecy speaks would be born of the closed womb of a virgin.”²⁴¹

Concluding Thoughts

There is absolutely no ground, grammatically, historically, from a traditional Jewish or Scriptural perspective, or even logically, for any perplexity as to the main point of this prophecy in Yeshayahu, the supernatural impregnation and bringing forth of the Moshiach Yahshua. We do not profess or believe the dogma of the “immaculate conception”, which is a doctrine of the Roman Catholic faith, but we do hold fast to the Torah Truth of the supernatural virgin birth of the Messiah Yahshua.

²⁴⁰ Risto Santala: *The Messiah in the OT in the Light of Rabbinical Writings* page194

²⁴¹ Richard Wurmbrand: *Christ on the Jewish Road*, pp.105-106

ADDENDUM IV

The Predicted Time of Messiah's Coming

By Stephen Zimmerman

The prophet Daniel gave us the time frame so that we could narrow down who Messiah would be: "Know and act wisely: From the issuing of the Word to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until Messiah the prince, [there will be] 7 weeks, then 62 weeks. Then after the 62 weeks Messiah the prince will be cut off and have nothing and the people of the coming prince will make the city and the sanctuary [into] ruins...." (Daniel 9:25-26)

Messiah had to come before the Temple was again destroyed. That places Him before 70 C.E. The term "weeks" here means "sets of seven (years)" therefore 69 weeks (7+62 years) sets of seven totals 483 years. The Messiah had to come 483 years after this decree was issued. When was it issued?

The year 445 B.C.E. was the 20th year of Artaxerxes, when Nehemiah said the king let him go rebuild Jerusalem, on the new moon of Aviv (Neh. 2). 483 years from then would appear to come out at 38 C.E., but there is another factor. Prior to 701 B.C.E., a year was exactly 360 days long (which is why a circle has 360 degrees). That year, calendars around the world all had to be recalculated due to a planetary passby that changed an earth-year to 365 days. In the 19th century, Sir Robert Anderson recognized that any prophetic year has 360 days (The Coming Prince). All together we are dealing with 173,880 days, or, as we count them today, or 476 years and 25 days.

Taking into account lunar cycles and intercalary years as measured prior to 360 C.E., Anderson calculated that this 483-year period ended in 32 C.E. on Aviv 10 the day Israel is commanded to select a lamb, four days before Passover; the very day on which Y'shua, upon seeing Jerusalem, said, "If only you had known on this, your day what could lead to your peace, but you did not recognize the time of your visitation." (Luke 19: 42-44). **This was the day anyone reading Daniel should have known the Messiah was to appear.**

***Editor's Note- As seen clearly above, Messiah had to come before the destruction of the Moriah Temple according to Daniel 9:24-27. Yahshua has to be Messiah for if He is not, no alternative Messiah can come today, since mathematics is a very exact science and the mathematics of Daniel 9 make no allowance for any Jewish Messiah to come AFTER the destruction of the Temple.*

ADDENDUM V

Ancient Rabbis Comment on the Eternal, Pre-Existing Messiah of the Tanach

Ancient rabbis taught that Messiah can only be understood in the concealed and esoteric realm in the Old Testament, as opposed to the literal pashat twists of the modern anti-missionaries. Here is a small sampling of their comments:

- Likewise, it is said in IV Esd. vii. 28, xiii. 52 xiv. 9 that "the hidden Messiah will be revealed together with all those that are with him." *An ancient baraita handed down in different versions enumerates six or seven persons or things created before the world came into existence:* (1) the Torah, which is called "the firstling of His way" (Prov. viii. 22, Hebr.); (2) the throne of glory, which is "established of old" (Ps. xciii. 2); (3) the sanctuary-"From the beginning is the place of our sanctuary" (Jer. xvii. 12); (4) the Patriarchs-"I saw your Fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time" (Hos. ix. 10); (5) Israel-"Thy congregation, which Thou hast created from the beginning" (Ps. lxxiv. 2, hebr.); (6) the Messiah-"Before the sun his name sprouts forth as Yinnon, 'the Awakener'" (Ps. lxxii. 17, rabbinical interpretation); also, "His issue is from the beginning" (Micah v. 1; Pirqe R. El. iii.); (7) repentance-"Before the mountains were brought forth, or even thou hadst formed the earth and the world," Thou saidst, "Return [to Elohim] ye children of men" (Ps.xc. 2-3). Of the seven things fashioned before the creation of the world, the last was the name of the Messiah (comp. Ps. lxxii. 17, Pes. 54a)
- The "Spirit of Elohim" which "moved upon the face of the waters" (Gen. i. 2) **is the spirit of the Messiah** (Gen. R. viii. 1; comp. Pesiq. R. 152b, which reads as follows, alluding to Isa. xi. 2: **"The Messiah was born [created] when the world was made, although his existence had been contemplated before the Creation"**). Referring to Ps. xxxvi. 10 and Gen. i. 4, Pesita Rabba declares (161b): **"Elohim beheld the Messiah and his deeds before the Creation, but He hid him and his generation under His throne of glory."** Seeing Him, Satan said, "That is the Messiah who will dethrone me." Elohim said to the Messiah, "Ephraim, anointed of My righteousness, thou hast taken upon thee the sufferings of the six days of Creation" (162a; comp. Yal? Isa. 499).
- The preexistence of the Messiah in heaven and his high station there are often mentioned. Akiba interprets Dan. vii. 9 as referring to two heavenly thrones-the one occupied by Elohim and the other by the Messiah (ag. 14a; comp. Enoch, lv. 4, lxix. 29), with whom Elohim converses (Pes. 118b; Suk. 52a)
- The Messiah will not come on the Sabbath-day, which is observed in heaven as well as on earth ('Er. 43a); **and because of the transgressions of Zion He is hidden (Targ. Micah iv. 8), remaining so in heaven until the end** ("B. H." ii. 55), where He sits in the fifth of the seven

chambers (ib. ii. 49, top). With Him are some who have not tasted death—Enoch, Moses and Elijah (II Esd. vi. 26, xiii. 52), **“The son of David shall only come” (Sanh. 38a et passim), presupposes his abode in heaven and the statement that the world exists only to delight Him (and David and Moses) implies his preexistence** (Sanh. 96b); (Dan. ii. 22, Lam. R. i. and Gen. R. i. 6) and "Tinnon" (Ps. lxxii. 17: "before the sun was created his name was"; Sanh. 98c and parallels), **imply his origin and preexistence in heaven. He therefore stands higher than the ministering angels (Yal. ii. 476) and He lives throughout eternity (Midr. Teh. ii.; Yal?. l.c.).**

Editors Note—In Micah 5:2 (5:1 in the Masoretic text) the Governor of Israel is said to be “brought forth” or “*umoototav*” to Israel, not from an origin in Bethlehem, but from “*me-kedem memay olam*”, or from “before the days of this world”, or from “*eternity past*.” That is what the Hebrew says in the literal/*pashat*. Almost all Jewish scholars refer to this verse as a clear literal Messianic prophecy. However the latest trick in the anti-missionary arsenal, along with a growing apostate wing of the Messianic Jewish camp, **is a denial of the deity, and pre-existence of Messiah**. These folks claim that this prophecy along with other such scriptures refer to the “**idea**” or the “**thought in YHWH’s mind**” as being what is eternal. They claim that the “**idea or thought**”, and not the “Lesser YHWH” Himself, is what is pre-existent. Then in direct conflict and opposition to historical, rabbinic, and Hebraic thinking, they blame this heresy on Christians, by claiming that the “pre-existing Messiah understanding”, is not a Hebraic but a Greco-Roman doctrine. **They claim to believe in Yahshua, but not His pre-existence**. Is this acceptable to Father-YHWH, as it pertains to that kind of individual’s salvation?

As seen in the few selected quotes above, from among the literally hundreds more available, they have called black white, and up down. The idea that Messiah as an actual being did not pre-exist but was only an eternal thought or idea, is pure unadulterated, unchecked **Gnosticism**, (pursuit of an idea, and not the reality of a situation) whose basic foundational doctrine is that anything material or physical is evil. **Therefore according to this apostate school of understanding, Messiah was never on earth, or in heaven in material form composed of any type of matter, but was merely an eternal spiritual thought, idea, concept, or notion.** Now this extreme Gnosticism is becoming increasingly fancied in both the anti-missionary camp, and more alarmingly in “Messianic” circles. **By definition, if anyone believes in this ridiculous notion, they are Gnostics not Messianics.** The closest one can come to labeling them as messianic, with any integrity at all is by adding the word “wolf” to their appellation, as in “Messianic Wolf!”

This very notion in addition to being total apostasy and heresy away from the plain/*pashat* testimony of the scriptures is further seen as complete nonsense from the above rabbinic examples, where YHWH actually speaks to Messiah, and protects Messiah, until the ordained time of His unveiling. If it is true that Yahshua had no pre-existence in Heaven, but began his life in Bethlehem, and that the only thing eternal is the idea or concept of Messiah, **then in order to be consistent, the man (the non-deity version) Yahshua also, was not a literal man, on a literal earth, but was merely an idea.**

According to the “idea theory” then the man was not really a man but “an idea of a man”, thus rendering Yahshua's existence on earth as null and void, since according to that line of

reasoning, Messiah was not a person, just an idea. Needless to say, this thinking precludes any other (non-Yahshua) Jewish messiah from coming forth in the future, since according to this heresy; messiah is an idea not an actual person! Using simple logic, demonstrates that either the Messiah as the “Lesser YHWH” was eternal in the heavens, as He claimed in John 6:51, and as confirmed in Micah 5:2, and remained an eternal being while on earth, or He never existed as either a pre-existent “Lesser YHWH”, or as a man either. If the apostate limits the person of messiah to a concept, then to be consistent and intellectually.honest, one must assign both the divine portrayal, as well as the limited human portrayal, to both being mere ideas.

The segment of the “Messianic” community that has fallen into the “eternal idea” of Messiah doctrine rather than Messiah the “eternal being truth”, are nothing more than anti-missionary wolves in sheep’s clothing, regardless of how elaborate their on-line presence may be!

RM

ADDENDUM VI

Terms to Understand

These terms are necessary to understand all the hidden Messiah texts in both covenants. These basic definitions can help us to be sure that we fully understand the Scriptures. The anti-missionary generally uses all these in understanding the Old Testament. They don't however allow the New Testament writers that same freedom.

*No wonder they get away with spiritual murder. **Will you be their next victim?***

Euphemism-The use of a Word that is less direct or expressive. A Word or phrase so substituted.

Metaphor-A Word or phrase primarily used of one thing applied to another. A figure of speech containing implied comparisons.

Allegory-A story or account in which people or things or happenings have hidden or symbolic meaning. Used for teaching, explaining, symbolic narration. Not a literal teaching method.

Mystery-A divine secret. Rites or doctrines known only to a small esoteric group.

Esoteric-Understanding intended for a CHOSEN few as in an inner circle or group of initiates to obtain knowledge beyond the understanding of most people.

ADDENDUM VII

Historical References to Yahshua--Arabic Josephus

One of the favorite charges of the anti-missionary is that there are no outside sources to prove that Yahshua of Nazareth even lived. Of course like most anti-missionary "facts", these accusations are laced with inaccuracies and misrepresentations of evidence. Despite many years of questioning the validity of the Yahshua texts in the Greek Josephus *Antiquities*,²⁴² new evidence that substantiates Yahshua's life, and existence appears in secular history in an Arabic version with clippings of Josephus, without any tampering by Christians.

A late Arabic recension of the famous Yahshua passage *Testimonium Flavianum* in Josephus comes from Agapius's *Book of the Title*, a history of the world from its beginning to 941/942 C.E. Agapius was a tenth century Christian Arab and a Melkite bishop of Hierapolis. The following translation is by S. Pines:

*"At this time there was a wise man who was called Jesus. [sic] His conduct was good and he was known to be virtuous. Many people from among the Jews and the other nations became his disciples. Pilate condemned him to be crucified and to die. But those who had become his disciples did not abandon his discipleship. They reported that he had appeared to them three days after his crucifixion and that he was alive; accordingly he was perhaps the Messiah, concerning whom the prophets have recounted wonders."*²⁴³

Some points:

- A man who was neither pro Jewish nor pro western Christian compiled this Arabic version. It omits the blatant Christian additions of the Greek.
- The authenticity is quite realistic, in as much as it leaves out later Christian interpolations in the *Testimonium Flavianum* such as ["*He was the Christ*"] and ["*if indeed it is lawful to call him a man*"]. These later interpolations make Josephus out to be a Christian, and Origen claims Josephus was not a Christian.²⁴⁴ This Arabic version has no known agenda. In particular, Josephus probably did not claim that Jesus [sic] was the Messiah, or that He surely rose from the dead. At best, he only confirms that Jesus [sic] existed, and perhaps was killed by Pilate in the Arabic version, which confirms Josephus's unbelief, but also confirms the basic facts of the gospels.

Paul L. Maier, In "*Josephus: The Essential Writings*", notes:

Because of the Arabic recension of Josephus, mentioning Jesus [sic] without all the Christian veneer as well as being expressed "in a manner appropriate for a Jew, Prof. Pine (the translator of the Arabic recension) justifiably concludes that it was in the original Josephan text."²⁴⁵

²⁴² *Antiquities Josephus* 18.3.3 and 20.9.1

²⁴³ <http://www2.ida.net/graphics/shirtail/evidence.htm>

²⁴⁴ Ibid.

²⁴⁵ Paul L. Maier, "*Josephus: The Essential Writings*", p265

Addendum VII

James H. Charlesworth gives another wonderful and proper balance to Yahshua's existence:

"Josephus probably referred to Jesus [sic], but Christian copyists added editorial comments." "We can be confident that there was a minimal reference to Jesus [sic] in "Antiquities" because once the clearly Christian sections are removed, the rest makes good grammatical and historical sense." (p. 93) "Some words in Josephus seem authentic to Josephus, because he refers to a man named James as the brother of Jesus. [sic]..Josephus identifies one person in terms of another; it is logical to expect the latter [Jesus] [sic] to have been mentioned already by him [Josephus]. (p. 94). "It appears likely that Josephus referred to Jesus [sic], but certainly not in the form preserved in the Greek manuscripts."(p. 94) "Behind the Christian interpolations or redactions is a tradition that derives from Josephus. The Jewish historian did apparently refer to Jesus [sic] of Nazareth." (p. 96) "The Greek recension, minus the Christian interpolations, reveals how a first-century Jew probably categorized Jesus [sic]: He was a rebellious person and disturber of the elusive peace; but he was also a wise person who performed 'surprising', perhaps even wonderful works and was followed by many Jews and Gentiles." "The Arabic version [of Josephus] provides textual justification for excising the Christian passages and demonstrating that Josephus probably discussed Jesus [sic] in "Antiquities 18", but certainly not in such favorable terms."²⁴⁶

For the anti-missionary to state that no secular history mentions Yahshua is blatantly false. The only remaining question is how much and in what detail is He mentioned? The *Arabic Josephus* has brought new evidence, and clarity to help discern that Yahshua lived, died and appeared to His disciples. This discovery of Josephus in the Arabic without Christian interpolation has set back the anti-missionary cause substantially, now that the facts have become known.

PLEASE MEDITATE ON ALL OF THE ABOVE, AND STUDY THE SCRIPTURES TO SEE YHWH'S LOVE FOR YOU IN THE GOOD NEWS OF HIS SON OUR SAVIOR THE MASTER YAHSHUA! THEN CALL OR WRITE US SO WE CAN REJOICE AS ONE!

THIS IS YOUR TIME AND YOUR HOUR TO RETURN TO YOUR FIRST LOVE. YAHSHUA ISRAEL'S KING WHO WILL FEED YOU ON TORAH AND LIFE ETERNAL.

With All His Care And Concern,

Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky

ravmoshe@bellsouth.net

1-305-868-8787

Selah.

²⁴⁶ James H. Charlesworth, "Jesus Within Judaism", p. 92f

About the Author

Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky was born in New York on September 10, 1957. He attended a modern conservative Hebrew Day school in Lawrence, Long Island, New York. While at Brandeis, Moshe studied such typical Jewish topics as Torah, Talmud, Hebrew language study, as well as a full curriculum of academic subjects. Upon graduation from Brandeis in 1974, Moshe enrolled in Fairleigh Dickinson University, in Teaneck, New Jersey. He graduated in 1979 with a BS in Business Administration.

After Moshe experienced several failed business ventures, Yahshua supernaturally revealed Himself to Moshe in his living room, in October of 1984. Moshe was immediately called to preach the Gospel to the Jewish nation. In 1984 Moshe founded “Messiah Is God Ministries” [sic] and began to do a significant amount of street preaching with his friends and associates, as well as with several Christian organizations that had a heart for Jewish people. During those early ministry years in New York, Moshe often led home Bible studies and began to teach his Jewish evangelism seminars to local churches in New York City. Yahweh was always faithful to send lost and wayward Jewish folks in his direction. Countless souls found life through Yahshua in those early years.

In 1985, Moshe was referred to Pastor Howard Corum of Staten Island who had a call on his life to disciple “young Jewish preacher boys” into the Gospel ministry. Howard had a profound impact on Moshe because of his love for the Jews, as well as boldness in his street preaching in some of the most Orthodox Jewish areas in NYC.

Moshe started attending a Messiah Yahshua Bible study in 1985 led by a Jewish Baptist named Joe Steinberg. Between the home fellowship and the training with Pastor Corum, Moshe grew in understanding of the things of Yahweh. In the meantime, in 1987, Moshe completed a Masters in Bible Missions in an extension program through *Patriot University*, a fully accredited Bible school in Colorado Springs, Colorado. In 1986 Rabbi Moshe began attending Beth Tefilah Congregation in New York City, where he often delivered the weekly Torah portion. After leaving Beth Tefillah where Moshe met and married his wife Rivkah, Moshe was encouraged to lead a group known as the “Jewish Kingdom Snatchers”, that would go out weekly on the streets to witness to the lost Jews of Queens County in a ministry at Pillars Of Faith Tabernacle.

After moving to Florida in 1988, a relocation that proved to be in the center of Yahweh’s will, much radio outreach, media opportunities and the planting of three Messianic Israelite synagogues, came to fruition. “Lifting Up Messiah” ran for 4 years on the local radio station where the broadcast blanketed South Florida.

By Yahweh's grace, thousands have been touched in one way or another by the Koniuchowskys’ ministry in South Florida during the past 13 years. Scores of leaders, rabbis, pastors and elders have been trained and discipled, so that they may lead the next wave of Messianic Israel revival. Various men, who have been raised up to positions of leadership, have come under their tutelage for teaching, nurturing and commissioning. Moshe believes very strongly about nurturing and training new Messianic Israelite leaders to be equipped and ready for spiritual battle.

In early 1993, Moshe authored a book entitled *The Great Commission Crossroads Of The Old And New Covenants*, with a foreword written by Sid Roth. The book was self-published and immediately sold out during its first and only printing. That same year Moshe joined the Association Of Evangelical Congregations and was appointed the Cluster Leader for the State of Florida. “Messiah is God [sic]

Ministries” became “Messiah Is God [sic] Messianic Fellowship” and joined the A.E.C. as well. In 1996 Moshe founded *Your Arms To Israel* which now reaches across the globe with its acclaimed teaching newsletters.

Having served as rabbi in two Messianic congregations that he planted, Moshe now shepherds a third called B'nai Yahshua Synagogue in Miami Beach. Recent years have seen Moshe ministering in such places as Paris, France, Brussels, Belgium, Massachusetts, Tennessee, Missouri, the US Virgin Islands, Orlando, Florida and Missouri, New Mexico, South Carolina. Invitations to train leaders and pastors in transition to becoming ordained rabbis literally come from the four corners of the globe.

In 1998 Rabbi spent weeks studying and researching the exciting two-house restoration of Israel and after burning the midnight oil decided that this was the direction in which Yahweh desired to take *Your Arms To Israel*. Yahweh showed Moshe that by following the total vision for all Israel, he would continue winning and evangelising our precious Jewish people, all the while learning how to share Israelite identity with Joseph's children.

Recent years have seen the two-house understanding lead to many Jews getting saved and Ephraimites discovering their roots and their Torah. Rabbi Moshe's writings are read and circulated by thousands around the world, from home groups in Cuba to churches in China to Messianic synagogues in South America and New Zealand, as many thousands more visit the website. His video and tape ministries enjoy global distribution and are highly acclaimed.

In Sept. of 1998 Rabbi Moshe was given the opportunity to draw up the plans for the co-founding of the Messianic Israel Alliance and in June of 1999 the MIA recognized Rabbi Moshe with *smicha* ordination adding to his two prior ordinations. Rabbi Moshe served the people of Israel from 1998-2001, by serving on the steering committee of the MIA. Rabbi Moshe provided continuing follow-up and leadership to its congregational members. His role allowed him to assist small groups around in their start up efforts for three years.

In August of 2000, *Your Arms To Israel* released Rabbi Moshe's highly acclaimed book *The Truth About All Israel*, a clear and easy to understand refutation of the MJAA's "Ephraimite Error." This book was designed in a point-counterpoint format, so that the open-minded readers could decide for themselves, regarding Israel's two-house restoration.

Rabbi's current congregation, *B'nai Yahshua Synagogue*, continues to enjoy increasing attendance and has entered its sixth year. The revival in the Miami Beach area is experiencing fresh new energy and excitement. *B'nai Yahshua Synagogue* remains one of the largest Messianic Israelite congregations in the world. The synagogue has moved into its own rented facility in August of 2001 in North Miami Beach Florida.

In March of 2001 Rabbi Moshe founded *The Union Of Two House Messianic Congregations*, designed to provide a safe haven for Messianic Israelites who desire like-minded fellowship in two-house truth, as well as fellowship with those who have received the revelation of the true eternal names of Yahweh and Yahshua. The Union is dedicated to highlighting Yahweh and Yahshua, seeing the Union as a loose affiliation, without any strong central control. *The Union Of Two House Messianic Congregations* has exploded, with over 240 congregations and ministries pledged to its vision for all Israel. You can view the Union's website at www.2house.org. Today Rabbi Moshe leads the Union as Nasi and President.